

Introduction.

I still remember the day I met my husband. It was Monday afternoon, I had a mother of all hangovers. After spending the whole weekend drinking in the commune near campus where my friend Dudu lived. We had no lectures on that week so nobody bothered about anything. After that drinking spree we slept for few hours and later I decided to take a train back to my place in uMlazi where I rented a room.

As I walked down the stairs in Berea Station my eyes landed on this beautiful stranger. He was so handsome. I tried my best not to stare but you know when the eye is curious, its curious. I stared as I walked past them and sat in a distance.

"You been drinking" the voice spoke suddenly making me jump. Only than I realised that I had fallen asleep.

"Can I help you?" I sat up.

"You been drinking. Its highly unattractive for a lady to drink" he said.

I kept starring at him as he spoke and he was perfect. I may have been a drinking lady but I had hormones and at that time they were making me imagine things I never thought I would ever imagine.

"By the way, I'm Nkosinathi Biyela" he said and extended a hand.

"I'm Zanele Mazibuko" I said and gave him a firm handshake.

"I do my own laundry you know" he said.

"Yah, so?" I was now annoyed since I had a killer headache.

"Isnt it obvious? I want you to be my wife" he said without even smiling.

I couldn't beleave it, such a beautiful person to sound this bad. It was so wrong in so many levels.

"But off cause If you marry me you will have to stop drinking, wearing pants and you will need to have good manners" he said.

I was now boilling with anger. I felt like punching him.

"Your friends need you" I told him.

"Please give me your number" he handed me a phone.

I didn't hesitate. I saved a wrong number. There was no way I was going to date such an arrogant bastard.

The train came and I took one last look at him and his friends before getting in the train. Shame he would make a perfect husband someday. I thought to myself.

Chapter 2.

"So you just going to let some guy nje adibhize izinhlelo zakho?" Asked Celiwe not impressed by my sudden mood change.

"Maybe he is right. We are wasting our lives" I tried to convince them.

"Ah ah girl. You want to be boring, fine but you on your own" Thando said and they began talking about something else.

I sat down and took out my phone. I had few missed calls. Nathi stared at me and i stared back. I didn't know why he had such effect on me. I mean my parents were already given up on me and my drinking, but there I was having second thoughts.

The train came and we all got in. Celiwe asked again and again I declined. I was going straight to my place.

The journey seemed long since I wasn't talking to anybody. But i finally got of and went to my place.

I wasn't hungry so I went straight to bed and slept.

I woke up later. I checked the time and it was just after seven. Hell who was I kidding. I wanted to get drunk. I quickly changed and than called Vusi to come pick me up.

"I'm glad you changed your mind" Thando handed me a cider.

We had a blast. Nathi called and called but i ignored him.

We drank the whole weekend. Monday morning I went back to my place and slept the whole day.

A loud banging on the door woke me up.

"I know you in there. Open this fucken door" Nathi shouted outside.

"She is drunk. Thats what she does" my neighbour shouted obviously annoyed.

I dragged myself to the door before people stone me.

"Pack a bag, you comming with me" he said the moment I opened the door.

"Ey webhuti what do you want?" I stood infront of him trying to act tough.

"Do you want me to pack for you?" He asked already making his way to the bedroom.

It would have been sexy if we were in some sort of a relationship but we were. He was a stranger trying to tell me how to live my life.

Chapter 3

"Yazi ukub uyazi ukuth umuhle kanjani. Uyaziphoxa" Nathi preached the moment we got in his place.

"How did you find me?" I asked.

"I asked around. Your drinking has made you famous. Almost everybody the party animal." he said with a bit of disgust in his voice.

I sat in a chair and said nothing. He began cooking dinner.

"So how many guys you been with?" he asked suddenly.

The question caught me off guard.

"Why you ask?"

"I'm just curious nje. Lord know what you do when you drunk" he said.

"Well its none of your business."

he stopped and stared at me for a moment.

"Do you own a skirt?"

"Ofcourse. NgowaseNquthu nje."

"I would love to see you in it." he said.

I didn't answer. We sat there in silent. Atleast Thando and Celiwe knew where I was just incase he tried something.

"I really do want you to be my wife" he said.

"I can't cook nor clean. I wear pants and I drink like a fish. Why on earth you would you like to embarrass yourself like that?" I asked.

"I like you. Theres something in you and I know very well that other guys see it too so i want it all to myself before bengibangise" he explained.

"I'm a whore" I lied.

"Let me check" he said.

I stood up and backed away. There was no way I'm letting him touch me.

"I'm kidding. You should have seen your face. Tjo" he laughed and then dished the food.

We ate in silence and did the dishes later before going to bed. He slept on the floor and I slept on the bed.

The next day I went back to my place while Nathi went to work. I was beginning to fall in love with him. After changing I took a taxi to town. I had a midday lecture and I had to catch up with my work. All this drinking was making me fall behind with my work. It seemed Nathi may have a good influence on me after all.

Chapter 4.

8 weeks later.

I was writing my last exam before winter holidays. I wasn't stressed nor worried about it. Nathi helped me study and I wasn't drinking anymore. I can say we were in love. We did all things that lovers do except for sex of course. We forever argued about me wearing jeans. He hated them with passion but I just couldn't stop. Whenever I wore pants I avoided meeting him in the train.

After writing I decided to go home early. I knew Nathi wasn't going to be there as he had sent me a text earlier and said he was going to be late.

As I sat there waiting for the train my eyes wandered off and landed on the next platform. Nathi was there talking to a lady. I took out my phone and texted him.

Me: Where are you?

Him: Still @work lov. C u later.

I didn't text further. I watched them laugh and holding hands. The lady looked older than me. Her outfit told me she was working in the office somewhere. She was wearing a black pencil skirt, a light pink shirt and a black coat. I looked at my outfit and it was nowhere near hers. Who was I kidding, Nathi was always formal clothes and there I was wearing jeans and flip flops. He wasn't for me.

I was so heartbroken. Not because he was cheating but because I wasn't a woman enough for him.

The only comfort I had was knowing that we haven't had sex yet or else I would have felt so cheap.

When the train came I got in and didn't dare look at their direction. I cried all the way home.

The moment I got in I started packing. I was going home the next day. I switched my phone off and went to bed. But I couldn't sleep at all.

I decided to text Thando.

Me: Where are you?

Her: In my place with my four cousins.

Me: I am on my way.

I got up and wore my jacket. A text from Nathi came.

Him: Where are you? Please text me back. I miss you.

I ignored him and went drinking. That's who I was with.

Chapter 5.

"Girl what's wrong?" asked Celiwe as she sipped her glass of wine.

"Nathi is cheating on me" I blinked the tears away.

"That's so unlike him. Are you sure?" asked Thando.

"Of course I am sure. I saw him with my own eyes".

"Girl, all men cheat. It's in their blood. They can't help themselves" Celiwe explained.

My phone rang again and this time Celiwe forced me to answer.

"Where the hell are you?" asked Nathi on the other end.

"With friends, not that it's any of your business" I responded.

"You drinking again?" he asked in a calmer tone.

"No. We're having some chocolate. Look Nathi, I don't deserve you. I know about her and I think it's unfair to both of us. Just go to your girlfriend and leave me alone" with that I hung up.

Tears streamed down my face. I was so heartbroken. Nathi called again and I didn't answer.

The next day I woke up early and went to my place. I showered after finishing my breakfast. My bag was packed already. I wore a long black skirt, a black and white top and black pumps. I called my older sister and told her I was coming home. We were still talking when I heard a knock. I went to open and gasped as Nathi and his lady stood on my doorstep. I was tempted to slam the door on their faces but I decided against that.

"Can we come in?" he asked.

I stood aside and letted them in.

"This is Nkosikhona Biyela. My sister" he said.

I didn't know what to say.

"Its nice to finally meet you" she said and extended a hand.

I was speechless. All I could afford was a nod.

"I am not cheating on you" Nathi said.

"Why did you lie? I was there and I saw you but you lied" I was crying.

"Ingoba ngyakthanda Zanele but ngyaphoxeka uma usugqoke ibhulukwe. I was afraid ukth uzobonw usisi wami uligqokile." he explained.

"I'm going home. Please leave" I went to the door and opened for them." I think I deserve a man who isn't ashamed of me." I said before slamming the door.

Chapter 6.

I waited until they left before leaving. Nathi didn't call. I expected him to call and beg but he didn't. I guess he was giving me what I wanted.

After catching a taxi to town I went straight to the taxi rank and got in a taxi to Nquthu. It was such a long drive but I was happy. Being with my family was what I really needed.

After 4 hours we finally reached the small dusty town. My sister was there to pic me up.

"Wow you look great" she said as we hugged.

"You don't look to bad yourself."

"Ihhe, awusasho uma usuyoganela kaBiyela" she said smiling.

"Aybo ukhuluma ngani? Ngagana bani lapho?" this caught me off guard. I knew my sister knew nothing about Nathi.

"Ay ntombi ifikile i-letter evela kwaBiyela. Bath bayeza bazocela" Nomasonto explained.

I couldn't believe it. Nathi went behind my back. I knew he wanted us to get married but to actually send the letter without me knowing was wrong.

"You look troubled. Kanti anijoli yin noBiyela?" Nomasonto asked as we drove home.

"We are. But I didn't expect him to do this. He should have told me."

Nomasonto stared at me as if I was crazy.

"You love him, don't you. Just marry the guy girl."

I went quiet. I knew talking to my sister was a waste of time.

Finally we reached home.

My dad was sitting under the kraal waiting for my younger brother to bring in the cows.

"Awu usufikile Ntombiziyokhamanzi" my dad greeted. I hated the name but I didn't show it. Each time my dad called me like that I just grinned.

"Yebo baba. Eskoleni sisavalile" I said as I followed my sister into the kitchen where my mum and aunties were.

We were a large family. But you wouldn't notice because we hardly ever fought. Instead we laughed a lot.

"Kwafika ezinkulu ezaseMlazi" my mum said as she hugged me.

"Aw kanti angseyena owaseNquthu." We all laughed.

Greeting everybody was fun. They told me funny stories. I was so happy to be home.

"Buka nje awusakhulile kanje. Bajabula oBiyela" my aunt said as the excitement began to die down.

"Usuyogana njalo. Kodwa Zanele njengoba unenkani kanje. Lo mfana uyazi nje?" my mum asked.

I wanted to change the topic but I knew it was impossible.

"Ake simbone bo umkhwenyana" asked. I took out my phone and showed them Nathi's pics.

"He is so fine" Nomasonto said as she zoomed almost every pic.

"I guess so" I couldn't tell them that there was a huge possibility of a break up.

"Sonto awuyeke ukukwitiza. Usufuna ukusihleba" my mum complained.

I was yet to defend us when my phone rang. I wanted to ignore it but the look everybody gave me made talking to Nathi way better than answering to them.

"Hello" I answered as I walked outside.

"I love you Zanele. Please don't disappoint me" Nathi begged on the other end.

"You already went behind my back and spoke to my dad. What else is there?" I answered.

"Aw love. Please don't say that. I wanted to do a right thing. I was afraid you might even fall pregnant before I payed Lobola. I don't want that to happen" Nathi explained. It wasn't that hard to love him. He seemed to be such a good guy.

"I really have to go. Goodnight" I said as I saw my dad coming my way.

"I love you. Goodnight" he hanged up.

"I LOVE YOU TOO" i said in my heart.

Chapter 7.

Nathi's uncles came and paid Lobola. Everybody at home was so happy except me. My life was going to change, I was going to get married and that alone scared me.

"Zanele" my mum knocked on my bedroom door.

"Ngena" I putted my phone away.

"Ntombi yami konke kuhamba kahle?" she asked as she sank next to me.

"Yah mam. Konk kuright. Isizungu nje qha." I lied.

"Uyamthanda kodw lomfan ntanami? Ungavumi sikufake incindezi" these words made me want to burst into tears.

"Yebo mama. Ukth nje angazi noma ngzokwazi yini ukub umakoti kubo." I blinked my tears away.

"Sisi akekho ozalwa ekwazi lokho. Kuzozifikela nakuwe." she said.

We were still talking when dad asked to talk to my mum in private.

After having that talk with my mum I recieved a text from Nathi asking me to visit his family. I was surprised that they allowed him to lobola for a girl they didn't even know.

I text him back and said okay.

I told my mum later and as you could imagine everybody gave me advices on how to behave and all.

3 days later Nathi came to take me to his home in uLundi. His older brother was driving.

"Wamuhle maMwelase" Nathi said as we sat in the back.

"Nawe awumubi kakhulu" I said as we laughed. He brother said nothing. He kept glancing at us in the mirror.

The drive to uLundi wasn't that far. We got there at sun set.

Atleast I wasn't going to meet the family that day.

His sister brought me some hot water for bath. Nathi left and gave me some privacy. I quickly washed up and wore my pjs underneath the gown.

Later he brought food. I wasn't hungry bt I remembered that my mum told me to make sure that I eat because that would offend them.

After eating we went to bed.

"Umama uzokubona ksasa" Nathi said as we both got under the covers.

I nodded but said nothing.

He began kissing me slowly. It wasn't a goodnight kiss but the kiss that said "we aint sleeping tonight". We kissed for a long time. I was so turned on. I was ready to scream and say "would you put it in already" but i didn't instead i waited for him.

"Ey yazi love i-condom ayikho" he said.

I wanted to die. How could he not have condoms kodwa. Ay.

"Than I think we better sleep" I said.

"I guess so. Goodnight my love" he pulled me closer to him.

I slept in his chest till I feel asleep.

Chapter 8.

The next day I woke up before sun rise. Ngageza ngamanzi ayekhona endlini. Ayebanda shame kodwa ngangike ngilinde kuze kuphume ilanga. Ekhaya babengiyale kakhulu ngokulala kuze kube semini. By the time Nathi woke up I was already dressed.

"Aw usuvukile njalo?" he said as he gave me a kiss in the forehead.

"Yeah, its going to be such a long day" I said already imagining ukukotiza.

"Ngicela uze ungangiphoxi MaMwelase. Ungaphenduli uma uthunywa fth wonke umuntu osegcekeni uzomhloniph regardless of thier age"

I nodded. It hurted a bit the fact that Nathi seemed like he didn't have that much faith in me.

After the lecture from my hubby to be I made the bed and swept the floor. After that I didn't know

what else to do so I sat on the bed and waited for anyone to walk in.

"Qo qo" Nathi's sister walked in.

I just smiled and said nothing.

"Nilale kanjan kodw sisi" she asked.

"Kahle kakhulu sisi sesingezwa kini" I replied sengiyimvu.

"Umam uyeza uzokubona. Uyena-ke oseyochaza ukth senzani next. Kdwa okwamanj uma udinga something kunenqwab yezingane uyothumela" she said and didn't wait for my response.

I sat there waiting for my mother inlaw for almost an hour.

As I sat there a little boy came in. He looked between 3 & 4. He had a huge smile in his face.

"Sawubona" I greeted him. He just smiled showing off beautiful dimples. They were familiar, infact too familiar. I found myself starring at him and wondering Nathi was his father. I quickly pushed that thought away. There was no way Nathi could not tell me about a kid. Nah he wouldn't.

I was still thinking that when Nathi's mum walked in.

"Hau Sfundo ulapha kanti. Uyihlo uyakufuna endlini kamkhulu" she told the boy but the kid didn't move he sat still and just smiled at me.

"Ninjani-ke mtanami?" She greeted.

"Syaphila mam ninjani?" sengikhophoza ngsaba ngisho ukumbheka.

"Siyaphila nathi. Sekuyiyonje imikhuhlane esihlala nayo. Uyaphila umama ekhaya?" She asked.

"Yebo uyaphila." i replied.

There was an awkward silence for a moment.

"Aw ndodakazi uyena ke lona uSfundo kaNathi. Una 3 kulonyaka. Yazi mtanami ngiyajabula ukuth usezothola umama ozomthanda ayi lonondindwa omzalayo" She said with such disgust.

I didn't know what to say. I felt a cold sweat run down in my spine. I was boiling with anger. How could he not tell me this. A kid? Nathi had a kid and he never bothered to tell me. I didn't want to cry infront of my mother inlaw but the moment she walked out I letted the tears out.

"Aybo ukhalelani Zanele" Nathi sat next to me and held my face.

"Why didn't you tell about Sfundo?" I regretted my question but it was already to late.

Nathi inhaled sharply and looked away.

"I guess you have nothing to say?" I asked.

"I didn't think it was important" he said.

"You didn't think its important? Please tell me you joking. Is that your excuse? Nx. Take me home" I stood up.

"Sit down Zanele" he said in a strange tone. I sat quickly.

"Look, I'm sorry. I wanted to tell you but I was afraid you would dump me. I love you MaMwelase wami" he said.

I didn't respond. Deep down I was asking myself what else was Nathi hiding from me. If he thought hiding a person was easy than everything else was nothing to him.

"Oh Nkosi uze ubenam kulento engangizifake kuyo" i said quietly.

Chapter 9.

People kept coming to greet me but sadly my heart was no longer there. I kept thinking about Nathi and how easy it was for him to invite himself in my life.

I wondered about his baby mama. Where was she? Why did they break up? Why did my mother inlaw hate her so much and most why did Nathi hid such event. It didn't make sense at all. I wished the week was over already so I could go home to my parents.

I was still thinking when Nathi walked in and said we had to fetch water.

They gave me a 20L bucket and we all walked to the community tap. There was a long line shame. Bengasasibuki abantu kwazise ngangihamba nawo wonke amadodakazi akwaBiyela. Safika sahlala kwaxoxwa kwamnandi.

"WeThandeka uphi uSfundo?" kwabuza usisi owayebukeka ekwi-age yami.

"Usekhaya. Uyaz nje ukuth uhlala ekhaya" kwaphendula uthandeka ngokukhulu ukudinwa.

"Ngicela ungtshelela uNathi ukth ngicela ukumbona namhlanje ntambama" she said as she putted her full 25L bucket in her head with such ease.

I waited until she walked away before asking if she was really Nathi's ex. It hurted a lot but I putted on a brave face. Wakhetha mina eningini.

Our turn came and we filled up sathwala sahamba. Safika ekhaya kwaphekwa. Kwakumnandi ukuba nomndeni kaNathi. Osi bakh bonke babekhululekile. Nam ngazizwa ngisekhaya.

After cooking ngaya endlini ngahlala. The picture of Sfundo's mum was there in my head. I couldn't stop thinking about her.

I was still thinking when I received a text from Nathi saying he was visiting a friend for an hour or so. I didn't want to think about a message that was supposed to be passed on from her. I trusted Nathi and he had a right to talk to her. Like a good wife should, I was going to wait for him.

Supper time came and went but still there was no Nathi. I called him and to my surprise it rang under the pillow. I was tempted to page it but I decided against that.

Hours passed and I was sleepy. I changed into my pjs and got inside the blanket. I was ready to sleep when Nathi walked in. He locked the door, undress quickly and joined me in bed. I wanted to ask where he was but he didn't give me a chance. He pulled me closer and gave me a kiss. We kissed for a while and I was turned on. I wanted him so bad.

"Please love. Make love to me" I requested breathing hard.

He didn't respond but instead he took my pjs off and my panty followed soon after. He didn't waste time he went straight in. It wasn't my first time but it burned.

"It hurts" I complained and tried to push him away but he was holding me tight.

"Don't do that baby. Be still. If you push it will hurt more" he said as he bit my neck.

I was trying to relax but I couldn't. Making love to Nathi felt strange and uncomfortable.

"Please hold me love. Please" he begged and I did as told as he pumped harder and harder until he came.

"What happened?" he asked as he got off me.

"With what?" I stretched my legs.

"You kept pushing me as if you changed your mind about making love to me" he said as he wiped me with a wet cloth.

"It hurted. I guess I didn't think it would."

"You will get use to it. I'm sorry if I hurted you" he kissed my forehead.

I nodded and then slept close to him.

I was falling asleep when a certain thought came into my mind. Nathi wasn't wearing a condom.

"Yini, uthuswa yini?" he asked.

"I-condom ibingekho."

"Yah, so? Vele kumele uSfundo alanywe nje" he said.

I went quiet. The next day I was buying the pill. I didn't want to fall pregnant before finishing my Financial Accounting Diploma.

UNathi wayeseyoxola.

Chapter 10

I woke up late the next day. Nathi wasn't next to me but his phone was there. After making the bed I took a bath. I kept hoping Nathi will walk in so we could talk about the pill but he didn't instead his sister came with breakfast. I had no appetite.

"Ubab kaSfundo akaze umbone sisi" I asked.

"Hau uNathi uye-town kant kuwe akashong yini?" she asked.

"Maybe angimzwanga." ngangiphoxekile. Indoda enjani nje eshiya umunt endlini ingasho ukthi iyaphi.

After forcing the food down my throat I went to the kitchen and the daily chores began.

We did the usual and than later I went to rest in the room. Nath wayengakabuyi.

His phone sat there as if to say "PAGE ME ALREADY".

I went straight to the inbox. It was empty. I checked sent messeges and it was also empty.

I went to check the calls log and only one number was there and it was a recieved call. It didn't bother me but it was the empty messeges that didn't rest well.

I was starring at it when it rang.

Ngayiyeka yansininiza yodwa yaze yathula. After few minutes a text came. It was from the same number. I checked it and it said. "Kanti awusabuyi yini lapho? " I saved the number in my phone and than deleted the sms and the missed call.

Nathi came home after sunset. I didn't ask him anything at all. I kept busy doing small things just to avoid talking to him. After supper and went straight to bed. "Ey yazi sthandwa ngikhohlwe ilento obuyifunile." he said.

"Okay" Thats all I said.

"Manje ksasa kobe seku-late yini?"

"Cha."

"So namhlanje uzophendula igama elilodw nje kuphela. Udinwe yini?"

I sat up and looked at him. I didn't want to miss this joke, coz clearly he was joking.

"Uyabuza ngempela? Ubuza ngoba ungazi or uyadlala?" I was now shouting.

"Aw kahle Zanele. Ngempela angazi ukuth udinwe yini" washo wahleka.

Zagcwala amehlo izinyembezi. Angiphendulanga ngavele ngalala ngafulathela.

Wavele wangena engubeni uNathi wacisha. Five minutes later wayesehona. I sat there in the dark and asked myself, was this the way my life was going to be like? Was I making a mistake? Ngeshw izimpendulo ngangingenazo.

Ngethuka sengiphaphama sekusile. Ngavuka ngageza ngagqoka ngase ngyekhishini ngafica sebeqalile ukwenza ukudla. Ngalekelela kwath uma kuphela ngase ngbuyela endlini ngaqoqa izingubo zami ngalungela ukuhamba.

UNath wayelele embhedeni kodw engazumekile.

"Eskoleni ubuyela nini konje?" he asked.

"Next week." ngaphendula ngingmbhekile.

"Okay. Nami ngabuyela emsebenzini next week." he said hoping for a further conversation ngeshwa ngangingekh emdlandleni. Ngaqhubeka ngaqoqa kwaze kwafika umamezala.

"Ew sike sabusiseka mntanami ngokufika kwakho. Isizungu siyabuya manje"

"Ay sesobuye sinibone mama" ngasho kodw inhliziyo yami ingabaza.

Saxoxa iskhath eside naye kwaze kwangena ukudla wase eyahamb kwasale kwabuya uNathi.

"Yazi MaMwelase bengfisa ukthi uSfundo azohlala nathi eMlazi" he said.

"Uqonde ukthini? Uzogadwa ubani uma wena ungekho?"

"Hau kanti wena ngeke yini umgade. Phela he is your son now" he explained.

"Angeke kulunge ukth abe up and down. U-right elana" i loved him, yes but ukuhlala nengane yomunt nje kwakungeke kulunge.

Nathi went quiet. Nami ngathula. Sahlala sabukana nje kwaze kwakhuluma yena kuqala.

"Hau kanti awuzukuhlala nami?"

"Cha. Sohlala ndawonye emva komshado" owam ubaba wayengeke ayivume leyo.

Nathi didn't answer wavele waphuma wahamba.

Later kwafika imoto savalelisa sahamba. Endleleni babexoxa bodwa ngangizithulele nje. Safika ekhaya bahlala kancane qede bahamba.

Nami ngabaxoxela ngohambo lwam kwasemzini kodwa angshongo luth mayelana nengane.

Nge-weekend engagibela ngabuyela eskoleni. Nathi was already in Durban. Wacela ngifikele endlini kuye but nganqaba ngathi kukhona okuphuthumayo okumele ngikulungise. Umoya wami wawungamjabuleli. Sasixoxa kahle ocingweni but I just didn't feel like seeing him at all.

The week began and it was back to class for me. I didn't want Nathi to suggest otherwise coz clearly he intended to misuse his head of the family powers.

Chapter 11.

After class I went to chill with my friends. Thando had a bottle of wine in her room so we drank it.

"Kodwa Zanele awuboni ukth uNathi uzodinwa uma usubuyela etshwaleni?" asked Thando.

"Aybo suka nini wena usuzwela uNathi? I thought you hated the guy" I poured my self another glass.

"I don't hate him aw. I just hate the way he treats you" she said.

I didn't argue with her. Ngaziphuzela kwath ngo 4 ngagoduka. I went straight to my place ngafika ngageza qede ngalala.

A loud knock woke me up. I checked the time and it was just after 8pm. I went to open and Nathi walked in.

"Yini le enukayo?" washo wanyusa ikhala.

"Angazi." ngasho ngangachwayiza.

"Please don't tell me you drinking again?" he held my arm roughly.

"Ofcourse not. Why would I drink?" lapho uvalo lwase lungibulala.

"I swear If you drink again I'll deal with you in a wild manner" he shouted.

"I told you nje. Angiphuzanga ay" isneke sasesingphelela.

After that word war he made something to eat and I wasn't hungry but I had to eat otherwise kwakuzohlala obala ukth ngike ngaphuza. Ngadla kancane qede ngayolala. Nathi joined me later. I

knew he wanted to make love but and I just didn't want to so i pretended to be asleep. He laid there and began texting on his phone. Messegas kept coming. I wanted to complain but I couldn't because it was my fault, i shouldidn't have ignored him. Ngalala inhliziy iqaqamb injalo.

Chapter 12.

Nathi woke me up the next morning. My body was heavy.

"Ay MaMwelase engath awukho right" he said as he touched my forehead.

I got up and ran to the bathroom to throw up. I flushed and than sank on the floor. It felt like someone was banging a large hammer in my head.

"Kwenzekani Zanele" Nathi asked as he helped me up.

I brushed my teeth first before talking.

"Angazi. Maybe ngingenwa umkhuhlane"

Nathi looked at me as if he knew I was lying.

"Come. Namhlanje awuyike eskoleni. Kuzomele uyendlini yami" he said.

"Aw asikho isidingo salokho. Uma nje ngingathola amaphilisi ekhand ngilale" I didn't want to go with him.

"Kwenzekani Zanele? Why ulokh uqhela nje kimi? Sizoshada kodw wenza engath sisemjolweni." he said as he sat next to me.

I didn't know what to tell him. How do you tell your fiance that you not happy, that you don't trust him and that you regret saying yes.

I wasn't even aware of the tears until I felt Nathi's hand wiping them away.

"Please my love. Tell me whats wrong" he begged.

"Its nothing. I'm just feeling emotional thats all" I lied.

"Okay. Lala uphumule. Ngizokwenzela i-breakfast" he said and left.

Ngalala njengokutshelwa. After few minutes he walked in with sandwiches and a cup of tea.

"Akukho lutho layindlini. Awusho udlani?" he asked.

"Ngidla eskolen ngfike sengilala." I ate my breakfast.

"Ngyakcela phela sthandwa sami. Woza uzohlala nami. Ungabuya lapha uma udiniwe"

"My dad will never allow that to happen." I wasn't lying.

"We won't tell him. Yazi Zanele ngyakthanda kdwa manje angkwazi ukukhombisa uthando ngoba uhlale ungekho nami."

I was touched. Maybe I judged him so soon, maybe marrying him wouldn't be so bad.

I got up and packed few clothes. Nathi made the bed and cleaned up. Then we left.

The moment we got in his place I began getting sick again.

"Maybe kumele ngikuse kudokotela yazi" Nathi said.

I didn't want to go because I knew I had drunk and I didn't anything to ruin this moment.

Chapter 13.

I slept the whole day. Nathi woke me up before six. I took a shower before we ate.

"Yazi kumele ngabe uwena ophekela mina not the other way around" he said.

"Kant don't worry ngyakwazi ukupheka. Ukth nje angkukhuthalele kakhulu" You can't blame. I ate burgers in school and drank so I had no time to make friends with pots.

"Yazi love, ngenkath ulele I got a call from work and it seems like I have to go to Cape Town this weekend.

"Oh. When will you be back?" I tried to hide the disappointment in my voice.

"Just for the weekend. Friday until sunday evening." he explained.

"Ay ngyezwa" I got up and cleared the table.

We did the dishes and than went to chill in the lounge.

"Maybe we should go shopping tomorrow" he suggested.

"Classes boo. Already I've missed out a lot and test week is close . I have to study" I reminded him the obvious.

He went quiet for a moment and than went on to say " so I guess we won't have kids since uyafunda."

I didn't respond because I knew that it will only make us fight and I hated that.

After few minutes I kissed him goodbye and went to the bedroom. I changed into my pjs and got under the blanket. Nathi followed after.

"Ngicela uhlale lana uma senghambile. Not that I don't want you to be your independent lady but I'd feel better knowing that you are safe" he said.

"No problem"

The next day I woke up early. I was so hungry I could have eaten a horse if it was the last animal on earth.

I made some eggs but before I could enjoy them I began feeling sick again. I threw up until I couldn't go on anymore.

"Are you okay?" he asked as he helped me up.

"Yeah. Inyongo izongilimaza" i brushed my teeth.

Nathi looked at me but didn't say anything after that.

Chapter 14.

"Zanele awucabangi ukuth mhlambe ukhulelwe" said Nathi as I got ready for class and him for work.

"Nah I am not. I had my normal period nje" just thinking about it made me sick.

"Okay. Kodwa ngeke kukubulale ukuya kudokotela just to check" he said.

"Not today. I have classes the whole day." i explained.

He nodded. I quickly finished up and said goodbye as he was still busy in his laptop.

On my way to campus I kept thinking about what he said. What if I was really pregnant? What about school? No ways I couldn't be pregnant but just to be sure I was going to buy the hpt after class.

"Ukhuluma wedwa?" Celiwe stopped my train of thought.

"Ey ngixakekile oe" I didn't to tell her until I was sure.

We walked to class together.

"Hau kufike nawe today!" Thando screamed as she gave me a hug." unjan kodwa?"

"Ngiryt gal."

"Akazange akubambe u-husband ukth kad ushaya?" she asked.

"Almost. But he didn't"

The lecturer walked in and and class began.

After the last lecture I said goodbye to my friend.

"Uryt kodwa Zanele? Angikuqond nje today?" asked Celiwe.

"I'm okay guys. I just want to go home nje thats all" they said goodbye and I went straight to the doctor. I had to wait in line but after 30 minutes my name was called.

"Zanele Mwelase." he read the name in the file out loud.

I nodded and said nothing as he wrote down.

"So what seems to be pregnant?" he asked

"I don't know but I've been throwing up a lot, I'm tired all the time and I haven't got my period for this month." I explained.

"Okay. I need you to go and pee on the glass and bring it here." he said.

I did as told and brought the pee. He dipped something and told me go flash the pee.

"Well the test is positive miss. You are pregnant. Would you like to do the scan?" he asked. I said yes.

He told me to lay down and lift my top as he squized a very cold gel in my tummy.

"Look at the screen." he paused for a moment as If there was something wrong.

"Whats wrong?" I kept looking at the screen but saw nothing after all I didn't know what to look for.

"Your baby has such a strong heartbeat. And" he paused again and smiled."Nah. There are two heartbeats. You carrying twins" he said.

Suddenly I felt hot. My ears and nose burned.

"Calm down miss. I know its a shock but its okay. Do you have any family member I can call to come and get you?" he asked.

"No its okay. I am okay I was just surprised nje thats all" I didn't want Nathi to come.

After convincing the doctor to let me go I left. I didn't want to take the train so I took a taxi. I didn't even feel the journey as my mind was so far away. I got off near Nathi's place. It was no use going to my place coz I knew he will come and get me.

As I walked closer I noticed that it was open, loud music was playing and who ever was inside was

cooking. I walked in slowly ngazithela phezu kwamama kaSfundo e-busy epheka.

I stood there and stared at her as she stared at me.

"Kwaze kwanuka kamnandi MaMwelase" Nathi walked in. "What the hell are you doing here?" he asked her.

I had a lot to deal with so I left them there and went to the bedroom. But I could hear them argue.

"Hau Nathi ngasho nje ngathi ngfuna ukuza" she said.

"What about my wife? I told you I'm angage." Nathi's voice vibrated.

"You weren't thinking about that, that day." she screamed.

"It was a mistake." he said quietly.

"Oh really? So all that love we made was a mistake?" she said it loud enough for me and the neighbours to hear.

I wanted to cry but I didn't want to give her the satisfaction.

"I want you out. I can't believe you even have your own key?" Nathi said.

I waited for her to answer but she didn't.

I got up and went to them. She must have expected to see a swollen face because she was shocked to see my bubbly face.

"I'm going to my place for few minutes. Hopefully when I return this mess will be sorted" I said and walked out. Nathi followed me but I wasn't in a mood to listen to lies. If he wanted to shag his baby mama this was his chance.

I took a taxi and left him there.

Chapter 15.

The moment I got to my place I locked the door and switched my phone off. I went straight to bed. I didn't want to call any of friends just incase they brought alcohol. It didn't take long for me to fall asleep.

I woke up the next day. It was cold and raining. After bathing I got dressed warmly and had a bowl of cereal. I switched my phone on. I hated thinking about Nathi and what he had done. I never thought he would hurt me like this. I didn't stop the tears from rolling down my face. I just letted them run free.

My phone rang. I knew it was Nathi so I didn't answer. It rang again and I didn't answer. Messages followed after. Most of them were from him except for one that said. "La amanzi ake ama khona aphinde ame" I didn't understand what that meant. But I saved the message and got rid of the other. After crying I got up, washed my face and then decided to go to Nathi's place to get my books.

When I got there they were having breakfast.

"Morning. I just came for my books" I said as I went to the bedroom. Nathi followed me.

"I am so sorry MaMwelase" he said.

I ignored him. After collecting everything I went to the kitchen again. She stood near the sink smiling on her phone. I took my phone and dialled the number that had sent me a text. Her phone rang.

"Nathi, What does it mean when someone says 'LA AMANZI AKE AMA KHONA APHINDE AME'"

"It means Okuke kwenzeka kuphinde kwenzeke futhi" he explained.

"Oh thanx. I have to go. Have a good day." I said as I walked to the door, but before ngiphume ngaphendukela kumama kaSfundo and said "Kanti-ke sisi invamisa la ekukekhwama khona amanzi invamisa kusala kuncolile futh kunephunga elibi" ngasho ngaphuma ngahamba.

I took a taxi to town. I went to the campus but didn't go to class instead I went to the library to do some research about being pregnant with twins. I read everything on pregnancy and made few notes for later.

I left the library late. I walked to the station. Nathi was there. The moment our eyes met the tears filled my eyes. The pain came back. I wanted to turn around and run but I didn't want to give him that satisfaction. I walked down slowly and went to sit down. Nathi sat down next to me. Just to show him I wasn't interested I took out my earphones and listened to so loud music. The train came and I got in. I got off in the station near my place. Nathi got off too and followed me.

I got to my place and went straight to bed. I was tired.

"Zanele" he sat next to me.

"Yes" I looked at him.

"I'm sorry" he said.

"Yeah me too" I said.

"What for?" he asked.

"For thinking you are different kant cha uyinja nje nawe. Now please get out we need to rest" I pointed to the door.

He got up and walked out.

I got up and went to lock the door just incase i ended up falling asleep. Nathi was standing outside.

"What did you mean by that "WE"?"

"Nothing. Goodluck hey" i closed the door and went to my room and slept.

The next day I woke up and checked my phone.

I had few messeges from Nathi begging for forgiveness.

I wanted to forgive him but I couldid. What if he does it again and again. But did I really want my kids to grow up without thier father? I was confussed bu I needed to make a right decision.

I took my phone and sent an sms to Nathi and it said. "WE ARE OVER. "

Chapter 16.

After that sms I switched my phone off and got ready for class. It was friday so I had only one morning lecture. This was the day ayeyangalo ekapa uNathi so I went to take a train knowing ngeke ngzithele kuye. Ngafike eskoleni ngafunda after class ngahlala kancane with my friends qede ngahamba. When I got home I was so sleepy I went straight to bed and slept the whole day. I woke up later and went outside.

"Hau kanti ukhona. Kunini ubhuti enqonqoza" my neighbour said.

"Angimzwanga yazi. Bengikhathele" I didn't want to say much.

"Okay ntombi" she said and left.

I went back in ngenza i-instant porrage ngadla ngaqeda ngabuyela embhedeni ngalala kwaze kwasa.

The next day I woke up early ngingomdlandla omningi. I decided to spring clean. I changed my curtains and washed the dirty ones. The moment I felt that my space was spotless I took a shower. Ngaqeda ngagcoba ngagqoka ingubo efika emadolweni nama-pumps amnyama nejacket emnyama. Ngathath iskhwama and went shopping. I bought everything that I needed qede ngagoduka. The taxi driver was kind enough enough to drop me in the gate. Ngabonga ngase ngkhokha an extra amount just to show appreciation. Obhuti engangiqashe nabo bangiphathisa sayobeka endlini. Safica uNathi ehleli phambi komnyango. Ngavula wangena nezimpahla zangena. I thanked the guys ngabathengela i-drink. I packed everything away that began cooking supper. I made a beef stew with veges and rice. All this time I was busy uNathi wayehleli ede engbuka. Ngapheka kwavuthwa ngaphaka ngamphakela naye sadla still in silent.

Saqeda ngaqoqa izintsha ngazifaka kusinki qede ngapheka amanzi etiyi.

"Would you like a cup of tea?" I asked.

"No thank you" he said.

I made a cup for me and added 3 chocolate muffins and ate. He watched me but said nothing. I finished that and went to put the dishes away. Then sat down and watched tv.

"Zanele" he said quietly.

"Yes" I said not even looking at him.

"I'm sorry. I know I hurted you and I am sorry." he said.

"You were suppose to fly to the cape today, how come you didn't go?" I changed the topic.

"I asked them to allow me to take time out and fix my life" he said.

"Okay ngezwa" I was now sleepy again.

"Ngyakthanda Zanele. Please forgive me" he begged.

"Where is she?" I asked.

"She is leaving on monday" he said.

I nodded.

"Sengicela uhambe manje ngifuna ukulala" I said.

"Hau. Lala uzovuka ngisekhona" he said.

"Ay angthandi ukulala endlin kukhona umuntu."

"Okay. Ngicela ukubuza nje one thing before I leave" he said.

I waited for him to ask.

"Are you pregnant?" he asked.

"No. I am not pregnant. Why do you ask?".

"I saw the way you ate. You don't eat like that." he said.

"Okay Goodbye" I held the door opened for him.

"I love you" he said and walked out.

I locked the door and went to the bedroom.

I was craving something sweet though. But I was too full to eat more muffins. I decided to force myself to sleep. It didn't take long.

I woke up the next day. I was so hungry. I brushed my teeth only and then went to eat. I made a full English breakfast and ate. I was still eating when there was a knock.

I went to open. Nathi stood there.

"I brought you breakfast" he held chocolate muffins.

"Come in"

I gave him my food and ate the muffins.

"I had a dream last night. You were carrying two kids. Boys. Are you pregnant MaMwelase?" he asked.

"Yes. Twins" I told him.

"Ngyabonga MaMwelase. Ngyazi ngikonile fthi mhlampe ngeke uphinde ungixolele kodwa ngiyakthanda" he said.

I went quiet and ate my breakfast.

"So have you begun your monthly check up?" he asked.

"Not yet. Maybe next month" I said.

"Can I come with?" he asked.

"No"

His phone rang. I knew it was Sfundu's mum.

"Answer her." I said and left him there.

"I don't love her." he said.

"And when did you realise all that? After you slept with her? Yazi wavele wangidina. Ngicela uhambe" I went to open the door for him. He got up and walked out.

The moment I closed the door I broke down and cried.

Chapter 18.

"Akakaphaphami mama. Kdwa odokotela bath asilinde" I recognised Nomasonto's voice.

I tried to open my eyes kodw angavuleka. There was an annoying beep nearby. I wanted her to switch it off.

"Buka amehlo akhe ayanyakaza" she said.

"Sthandwa sami ngicela uvule amehlo. Please. Sisi ngicela ubize udokotela" I recognised Nathi's voice.

My heart started beating so fast.

I tried again and this time it happened. I looked around me and my eyes landed on Nathi. He looked so sad and pale.

The doctor walked in followed by my sister.

"Miss Mazibuko. How are you feeling?" he asked.

"I'd like a glass of water" my throat was so dry.

Nathi helped me drink with a straw. His eyes were shining with tears.

"I'm so sorry" he whispered.

I looked at him and smiled.

"Miss Mazibuko are you experiencing any pain?" he asked as he wrote down in the file.

"No. What happened?" I looked at Nathi.

"You will get a chance to talk but for now I need you to rest. " the doctor said and walked out.

I was left with Nomasonto and Nathi.

"You scared me" Nathi said as tears rolled free on his face.

"I thought you were dead. The guy said you didn't make it" I explained

"Mese nikhala kanje nami nizongikhalisa" My sister cutted in.

We laughed at her.

Nathi explained that the guy who was in a car accident had taken his ID by mistake at work and thats how the mix up had happened.

"I'm just glad I was able to catch you before you fell." he explained.

"It was you? What were you doing there?". I asked.

"Ngenkath sizwa ngengozi sithole ucingo oluthi yimi oshonile. Ngenkath emsebenzin belungisa

lelophutha mina bengza kuwe ngob bengibona ukth bazosuke bezokutshela kanti usesimeni esibucayi. Ngeshwa bengkhohlwe nayifoni endlini. Ey love ngikude ukulukhohlwa loluyasuku. Ngakubamba usuyoshayiseka ensimbini" washo zathi qatha izinyembezi.

"Bekunini kwenzeka konke lokhu?" I was a bit confused.

"3 days ago." he said.

I was almost afraid to ask my next question but I had to.

"And the babies?" Nomasonto looked at me.

"Hau umithi amawele kodwa awusho ekhaya? Ay Zanele" she shouted.

"They are okay." Nathi said.

"Ngiyaxolisa sisi. Ukth kusa early kakhulu ukth singbika." I explained.

Wayediniwe kodwa she understood.

Ngakhishwa ngaksasa esbhedlela. Nathi and Nomasonto came to take me home.

Ngaksasa wahamba wabuyela ekhaya. Nathi forced me to stay with him. Ngagcina sengivuma. Eka makaSfundo ayikhulunywanga. I guess after what we both went through we both realised just how short life can be.

6 MONTHS later.

I was now 6 months pregnant. Nathi and I had a traditional wedding when I was 5 months pregnant. My parents weren't very pleased about the pregnancy so thats why savele sashadiswa ngoDecember.

"Where are you going this early?" Nathi asked as I got dressed.

"Its registration day In DUT today." I told him.

"Yazi bengith uzothatha i-break this year" he said.

"Ay Nathi. Ngfuna ukuqeda aw" i hated this topic because it always ended in an argument.

"Okay. Can I atleast drive you? Ngayithengela khona lokhu lemoto" he said.

"Okay" Ngavuma nje kodw ngingathandi. Ngangfuna ukuhlala nabangani bami and that wasn't going to happen with him there.

He quickly finished up and we left.

Just as I thought, Nathi did not give me a chance to talk to my friends.

On our way home we weren't talking. He dropped off in the gate and then went to work.

Ngangena endlini ngahlala. I was craving something sweet. Ngabheka imali ngaphuma nayothenga uswidi kwamakhelwane. On my way back there was a taxi in the gate ubhuti ehlisa izikhwama. Ngama ngabuka ngalinda umnikazi wazo ehle. To my surprise kwehla uSfundo nomama wakhe.

Where was my happily ever after kanti?

Chapter 19.

"Mama" Sfundo ran to me and gave me a big hug.

"Unjani khehla lam" I picked him up.

His mum stood there and stared at us.

"Uthi umama sesohlala nani" he said excitedly.

"Kwakhule mfana wami" I said. But deep down I was saying "in her dreams".

We walked together sangena endlini. The mother followed with her luggage. She went straight to the spare room. And later returned eseshintshile qede wahlala ewabuka i-tv.

"Sfundo, awulambanga khehla?" ngasho ngasukuma ngayomenzela i-lunch because obviously his mum wasn't going to. I made him a sandwich and juice. Wadla waqeda sahlala sonke sabuka i-tv singakhulumisani.

After a while her phone rang. She answered.

"NgiseThekwini oe" she said and listened for a moment.

"Ngakutshela nje ngath nami owami" she laughed and finished the call.

I wanted to scream and beat the crap out of her but the lady in me told me no.

Later I began making dinner. I made chicken and mashed potatoes. Nathi came home as I was about to finish.

"Baby I'm home" he said and paused as he saw Sfundo. I didn't want to miss this so I joined them in the lounge.

"Bongie ufunani lana?" he asked.

"Haw uwena nje osbizile." she said

"Uyahlanya. Bengngakubizelan nje?." Nathi said qede wagaklaza iscabha wangena ekamelweni.

"Angihambi shame" she said ehlala phansi ebhala u-4.

Sfundo sat on the floor and said nothing. He looked so disappointed shame.

"Nathi. " I called him in the kitchen.

"Yes boo" he said as he hugged me from behind.

"Ngicela ukhulume noSfundo umjabulele. Mina ungijabule." I said quietly. I didn't want them to hear.

"That's why I love you" he said and stole a kiss before calling Sfundo to take him for a spin.

Again I was left with the witch from the east.

I didn't want to confront her while we were alone just in case she beat me up and bury me in the yard.

After almost an hour later she returned laughing out loud.

"USfundo ulambile mama" Sfundo said as he sat next to his mum.

"I will go dish up for you. Zanele phumula manje" Nathi offered.

"I can give you a hand" she offered.

"Over my dead body. This is my house nana" she had a nerve.

Nathi laughed wahamb wayophaka wabuya nokudla sadla sonke except her ofcos.

She sat there and stared in the tv.

After eating Nathi did the dishes with goodnight kuSfundo qede sayolala.

"Why did you let Bongie stay?" Nathi asked.

"I never did. Ufike evele ezohlala. USfundo uthe bazohlala." I was now annoyed. After being cool for so long I couldn't do it anymore.

"Ay angibazi bazofunani. Mina ngacela uSfundo yedwa" he said.

"Than make it clear with her Nathi. Otherwise I will and when I do ngeke kube kuhle." ngasho ngalala ngabheka le.

He switched off the light and wrapped his arms around me.

"I love you MaMwelase." he said.

"I love you too but get rid of her Nathi. Angdlali".

He kissed my neck. I could feel him getting hard. I didn't waste time. I turned around and gave him a

kiss. We made love. I was tempted to be as loud as I could but I remembered that there was Sfundu in the house and I didn't want to disturb him.

The next morning Nathi woke me up with a cup of tea.

"Usugqokile already" I said as I sat up.

"Yeah. By the way uBongi uyagoduka today. I gave her the money. USfundu uyasala." he explained.

I nodded. Ngavuka ngayochama ngageza nobuso before ngiyekhishini. Bongi was up and making breakfast for them.

I didn't even greet her.

"Umesisi emzini wakhe" she said quietly.

"Yeah. And this Mrs wants you gone" i said it loud enough for her to hear.

"Mxm." She said.

"Uyakhuluma sisi? Uma ukhuluma ukhulume kuzwakale. Ikwami lana. Ulokh uzishibhisa for indoda engakufuni. Abany osisi abazele like you bayasebenza abahubhi amadoda njengawe. Nx" ngasho ngaphuma ngamshiya kanjalo.

Nathi was playing with Sfundu outside. It was lovely watching them play.

"You going to be late" I reminded him.

"I know love and I'm off." he said.

"Woza mama uzodlala" Sfundu offered.

"Woza uzodla kuqala khehla" i didn't want his mum to think I was taking her place already.

I went to take a bath qede ngadla and began cleaning the house. Bongi got ready to leave. She kept telling Sfundu how much she loved him and that she was the only mum for him.

She must have thought she was hurting me kant lutho. I was expecting my own bundles of joy in 3 months.

After a while she left. Sfundu cried and that broke my heart. Maybe I was wrong to tell her to leave maybe I should have letted her stay because Nathi wanted Sfundu to be with us so he wouldn't feel left out when the twins are born.

Chapter 20.

"What happened between you and Sfundu's mum?" I asked Nathi as we finished making love.

"Aw you really want to talk about that now? We should be cuddling Zanele not talking about my ex" he said obviously annoyed.

"I want to know Nathi." I wasn't giving up.

"She cheated okay" he said but I could tell it wasn't the whole story.

"Aw thats all?"

"Ey yazi Zanele. Mxm." he said and turned his back on me.

I didn't argue. I did the same. The twins were busy doing God knows what. I brushed my huge pregnant tummy.

"I hate this. I hate it when we fight." Nathi said as he turned around. I did the same.

"I am sorry. Its just that I was curious"

"Okay." he paused for a bit. "Bongi was my first girlfriend. Ngangimthanda Zanele. Wakhulelwa. When Sfundu was born I had to come here and work to support them. Luckily my uncle worked at Transnet so I was able to get a job. Lets just say after having a kid she changed. A lot. She didn't even take care of him. So we fought and it got pretty ugly ngagcina ngmshaya. I'm not proud of beating her but she pushed me to it. One day I went home wanting to surprise her only to find her in bed with someone else. So I decided to leave her." he explained.

"Ew kanti. Thank you for telling me."

"Its okay. I have you now and I love you." he said.

"I love you too"

3 months later.

Everything was going so well. Sfundu and I got along so well. His mum didn't even call. At first he missed her but as the days went by he began being a normal kid.

I had already stopped going to class as I waited for my babies to be born. Sfundu wasn't going to day care aswel so we spend everyday just lazying around together.

"Mama" Sfundu woke me up as I was falling asleep on the sofa.

"Mmmhh" I sat up and opened my eyes.

"USfundu wenze ukuhla." he handed me a muffin and went to the kitchen for the juice. I was so touched tears filled my eyes but I blinked them away before he came back.

"Ngiyabonga mfana wami." I began eating as he also sat down and ate his.

We finished eating and I washed the dishes we had used.

The phone rang and I answered it.

"Biyela resident hellow"

"So formal. Ninjani lapho?" Nathi asked on the line.

"Si-right my love." Sfuno kept smiling and starring at me.

"Okay. Uma kwenzeka something please call me" he said.

"Okay we will. We all love you" I told him as we both said bye and hanged up.

Sfuno was still staring at me smiling. I realised he was watching his siblings play.

"Woza ngzokuzwisa" I placed his hand in my tummy. As if the twins knew it was big brother they kicked like crazy. USfuno engasajabule. He stayed there until he fell asleep and the two inside also went quiet.

I picked him up and went to put him in the bedroom. By the time I got there I was so tired. It felt like I've climbed a mountain.

I putted a blanket over his body and kissed him.

I went to shower and than began making dinner. I was halfway when Nathi walked in.

"Kwash kwanuka kamnandi. Ninjani kodwa?" he kissed me and touched my tummy. They didn't kick.

"Balele. Badlale kakhulu noSfuno."

"Thats good. Now mummy and daddy can play together" he had a naughty smile on his face.

"I need to pee first. Cela ugade kungashi" I went to the bathroom. The pee was coming out very slowly as If it was blocked. I sat there and waited for it to finished. After I was done I noticed a blood stain.

I didn't know what it meant but I knew that bleeding and pregnancy don't go together.

"Aybo Zanele u-right?" Nathi knocked on the door.

I wiped and flushed and washed my hand before opening the door.

"I'm bleeding" I told him.

"You are in labour. Lets go to the hospital" he said as he went to turn off the stove.

"USfundo?" I asked as I began feeling the pain.

"I will get Mandla to stay with him." he made the call while I took my already packed bag into the car.

Mandla came so quickly. Sfundo was up already and wanted to come but I promised to bring him a surprise when I came back so he was now excited to stay and wait.

An hour later I was in the ward still in pain. Nathi was sitting next to me looking pale.

"Whats wrong?" I asked him.

"Nothing." he said and I knew he was lying.

The doctor came in a checked.

"You are doing so well." she said and walked out again.

The pain began being more and more intense.

"Are you okay" Nathi asked as he held my hand. I didn't reply. I was in pain and yet he was asking if I was okay.

Four hours later I was waiting. The doctor had said I was doing so well but still there was nothing.

She walked in again and checked.

"You doing great" she said.

"Thats what you said the last time." I was screaming at her.

"Calm down baby" Nathi said.

"Don't baby me. If you used a condom like I asked you to none of this would be happening." with that Nathi went quiet.

"Its normal." the doctor told Nathi.

"So the pain makes her like this?" he asked.

"Yes. Giving birth isnt easy." she explained.

"You do know that I can hear you just fine" I told them.

They went quiet. The doctor checked again and said I was ready.

I gave birth to two beautiful boys. I was so exhausted. The doctor said I lost so much blood and my BP was too high so I had to stay longer.

"Thank you" he said and kissed my forehead.

"Sfundo will be so excited"

"Not more than I am. Yazi kunento engangikuthengela yona as our wedding present but after umshado I decided to wait for this day." he said.

I was so sleepy. I only nodded.

I woke up later alone. The nurse walked in carrying my babies.

"Nangu umama wabantu. Ngiyakubongela sisi" she said and handed me a chubby little boy. He looked so cute.

"Kubonga mina sisi. Do you know when my husband left?" It hurted that I had falled asleep while Nathi was still talking to me.

"I think 3 hours ago." she said and left.

I had no phone with me so waiting was my only choice.

I breastfed the twin I had in my hand while the other one slept in a small bed next to me.

Hours later the doctor came to check on us. He told me I was going to stay for a couple of days. I didn't like that. I missed home and I missed my son.

After the doctor left I cried. I kept starring at the door hoping he will walk in but he never did. I slept with a broken heart that night.

5 days later I was told we were going home. I was so excited. Nathi came to pick us up. I was so angry at him for ignoring me but I didn't say anythin to him.

"Remember the surprise I told you about?" he asked as he drove off.

"Actually I don't." I told him.

"I bought you this" he handed me a bunch of keys. At first I didn' t catch on.

"You bought me a house?" I was so shocked.

"No I bought a new home for you." he said.

I was so shocked. I didn't expect it. I knew he had a good job but I just didn't know he could do such.

"Thank you. So kukeph?"I asked.

"Westville. And we are on the way there. I wanted the twins to come home in our new home" he explained.

"Where is Sfundo?" I missed him.

"Already there. Bese kusele nina nje."

I was sleepy again. The twins were still asleep in the seat in the back.

"That's why you didn't come to visit us?"

"Yes. We packed everything sayihambisa." he explained.

I imagined the boxes waiting to be unpacked. I was so tired.

"Zanele wake up" Nathi woke me up." welcome to our new home"

Sfundo came running to us. His dad picked him up. I couldn't believe my eyes. It was a beautiful house. A large yard, a pool and two garages. I wondered how much it had cost him.

Nathi took the babies inside and I slowly followed them.

It was such a beautiful house. I walked inside and to my surprise there was no box at all. Everything was in place.

"I'm sure you want to rest. Let's go upstairs." he said.

I followed them there. Sfundo showed me his room.

"Siyenze sobabili nobaba" he said.

It was beautiful so was the twins. After putting them to bed I went to our bed room.

"Do you like it?" Nathi asked.

"I love it." I said as tears filled my eyes.

"Ungakhali sthandwa sami." he wiped them away.

"I'm sorry. It's just that I didn't expect this." you would expect a house plant as a gift not a house in the suburb.

"Lala uphumule. Mina noSfundo will cook and take care of the kids." he said.

I did as told. Ngalala.

I woke up later. Ngageza ngaqede ngayobheka izinsizwa zami. I found them in the twins room behleli.

"A house meeting and nobody told me."

"Mama uLethokuhle ubekhala ngamphuzisa inene yakhe" said Sfundo excitedly.

"Ngyabonga mkhulu. Wena udlile yini?" he nodded engasanginakile elibele ubhuti wakhe.

"Lethukuthula is an angel. He drink his milk qede alale." Nathi said as he held another twin.

"I thought I was going to breastfeed them."

"But you are going to school so I thought we should teach them formula kusa early." Nathi explained.

"Oh. Okay. I'm starving." I left them there and went to my new kitchen. It was like a dream come true. I stood there for a moment and thought about how my life had changed. From that girl who met that guy in Berea Station to Mrs Biyela who lived in that big house in Westville.

It felt like I was finally getting my happy ending.

Chapter 22.

"Ihhe my friend. Uban nje owayazi ukuthi uyogcina lana" Said my friend Celiwe as we enjoyed drinks near the pool.

"Yah ey ngathi iphupho oe" and I wasn't lying. Each and everyday It felt like a dream.

"So when you coming back to class." asked Thando.

"I need the stitchies to heal ey. Maybe after a week or so. Nathi hired a nanny and a house keeper so I have to go back." plus I was lonely. I had no friends around and my friends from DUT weren't coming to visit as often.

We were still having fun when Nathi came from work.

"Sanibonani" he greeted as his eyes landed on an empty bottle of wine.

"Unjani bhuti" Thando asked.

"Ay ngyaphila sisi. Zanele can I have a word with you?" he said and didn't wait for me to respond.

I got up and followed him.

"Usuyaphuza futhi?" he asked.

"Why would you ask me that?" the tone of his voice scared me.

"Its a simple question. Are you drinking again?" he asked.

"Cha. I had juice." I didn't know what a big deal was since I wasn't even breastfeeding.

"I hope not. By the way Sfundu's mum is coming to see him tomorrow." he said.

"Okay" I said and went upstairs to my kids. Nathi followed me.

They were asleep and Sfundu was asleep on the floor.

"Kumele afakelwe umbhede lana since he spend all his time here" I suggested.

Nathi didn't answer so I left him there and went back to my friends.

They were leaving already so I offered to walk them to the taxi rank since it wasn't that far.

"Where have you been?" Nathi asked the moment I got back.

"I walked Thando and Celiwe to the taxi rank."

"And you didn't bother to let me know??" Nathi was shouting and I didn't even see the big deal about it.

"Can I go take a bath?" I said and walked upstairs. His phone rang and he went outside to answer.

I got in the shower and showered quickly as I still had to cook dinner. I didn't want someone else cooking for my family.

"I don't like your friends. The twins are just a week old and already they brought alcohol into our home." Nathi said as we ate dinner alone since Sfundu was still asleep.

"I didn't drink"

"Still. I don't want you to drink again Zanele. I honestly thought living here would make you realise just how much I hate alcohol." he said.

I didn't know how to respond to that so I went quiet. It hurted to know that my own husband had such a little faith in me.

I knew I wasn't perfect but to actually hear him say that broke my heart.

"I'm sorry my love" he said and that's when I realised I was crying.

I got up and went to the bedroom to cry some more. Few minutes later he walked in. I got up and went out. He already cleared the table and putted the dishes in the dishwasher. The nanny was in the kitchen.

"Sisi uSfundu uke wadla before alale?" I asked worried about him just in case he wakes up at night hungry.

"Yebo sisi udlile" she said and than said goodnight.

I didn't want to go to bed already and I wasn't ready to face Nathi so I watched tv instead.

"Come to bed honey" Nathi switched off the tv.

I didn't protest. I got up and followed him.

"I'm sorry" he said and I just nodded.

"I was thinking. Maybe I should teach you how to drive" he said.

"I would love to"

"Okay. I love you" he kissed my forehead.

"I love you too" I said.

The next day I woke up late. Nathi was long gone. After bathing I helped my house keeper with the cleaning. I didn't want her to feel like my slave.

Kwathi later watheleka uBongi. Sfundo was so excited.

"Cha muhle umuzi wakho" she said

"Thank you" I said.

We sat in an awkward silence. My mind was far away. I kept thinking about Nathi and the way he behaved. He was freaked out about the bottle of wine yet he didn't see anything wrong about Sfundo's mum visit.

Chapter 23

"I want her out of my house Nathi"

"Sfundo is her son. She missed him." he deffended himself.

"Oh. So when ever she decides to miss her kid she can just pitch nje ngokthanda kwakhe?" I was shouting loud enough for her to hear.

"Manje umemezalani?" he got up and took his car keys and left.

I went to the kitchen and made myself something to eat. Bongi walked in with a bottle of wine and took a glass.

"Would you like a glass?" she offered.

"No thank you. However I would like for us to talk. Woman to woman" I looked her in the eyes.

"About what?" she asked as she sipped her wine.

"What are you really doing here?"

"To see my son"

"Bongi please. I'm not stupid. Do you want him back?" those words shocked her. But I knew I was taking the right direction.

"I don't. I was just missing my son." she was sticking to her story.

"Well you seen him already. Why don't you leave. Next time time you can simply just call and we can arrange for Sfundo to come to you." my voice was firm.

"Nathi can tell me himself" washo ngokwedelela.

I don't know what came of me but within seconds we were rolling on the floor.

The nanny managed to come between us.

"Nilwelani ngempela?" she asked.

"I want the slut out of my house. You cheap. What woman would be chasing a married man using the kid. Sies you disgust me"

"Ayi ntombi yami akuliwa kanje. Emshadwen kunezilingo kodwa umpiyakhe akafuneki. Khuluma nomkhwenyana axoshe usisi lona usale nekwakho" she advised.

"Ngyezwa ma." I thanked her and went outside to cool. Bongi was hiding in the bedroom.

I waited until Nathi came home.

"Unani ebsweni?" he asked the moment he saw my face.

"Your baby mama" I said.

"Bongi!! Awuze la"

after few minutes she appeared.

"So I let you into my home and you decide to beat up my wife"

"She beat me 1st. What was I suppose to do?"

"Get out!" he pointed the door.

"Ebsuku. Ngizoyaphi ebsuku Nathi?" she asked.

"I don't care. Just because we had sex, doesn't mean you have to disrespect my wife."

Tears filled my eyes. Nathi cheated again. He gasped in shock as he realised what he had said.

I didn't wait for him to explain. I went straight to the twins room and locked the door.

"Mama uyakhala" said Sfundo.

"Ngixhophekile khehla" I lied.

The twins were up. I sat down and held Letho while the nanny held Thula.

"Kuzodlula sisi. " she said.

"Kodw why engenza kanje uNathi. Yazi mina ngazama kodw yena wenza nje"

she was yet to answer when Nathi knocked.

"Zanele please." he begged.

"Hamba uye kuye" she said.

"He will lie ma." and I didn't feel like listening to lies.

"Hamba kodw uzwe nje ukth uthini. Uma umyeka kanje uzojabula usisi acabange ukth usephumelele" she said and took the baby in my hands.

I got up and unlocked the door. Nathi was standing there.

"I am sorry" he said.

"I want her out of my house" I said.

"I know. She is gone" he said.

"When?" i asked.

"Few minutes ago. " he said.

"I mean, when did you guys have sex?" just talking about it hurted.

"Don't do this baby" he begged.

"Just tell me Nathi"

"Before she came to visit. We met in town" he explained.

"So you brought her here to rub my face in it?"

"It wasn't like that. She asked to see Sfundo."

"I want to go home" I needed my mum.

"You can't. The twins are too young to travel. Please don't leave me." he begged.

I didn't know what else to say to him. The fact that he cheated and then brought her into our home meant there was more to it. Why did he marry me if he wasn't ready to let her go. What did she have that I didn't have?

Chapter 24.

Two months later.

Things became worse. Nathi and I were like strangers living together. We hardly ever spoke. I was sleeping in a spareroom. The twins were okay but Sfundu was growing up and as he grew it was becoming harder having to lie to him. Each day he asked why ubab wakhe angahlali nathi and everyday I had to come up with an excuse.

"Bengicabanga ukuthi sigoduke uma usuvalile eskoleni" he said.

"For what? So we can act like a happy family?"

"I know you hate me and I don't blame you. I am sorry MaMwelase." unfortunately this time no words could mend my broken heart.

I didn't want to give him the satisfaction of seeing my tears so I took my bag and left.

I ended up in uMlazi with my friends. I didn't tell them what was wrong but instead we decided to get drunk.

I remembered how my life was before Nathi invited himself into it. I was fine. I was happy. Then he came along with lies and cheating.

"Kwenzekeni Zanele?" Asked Celiwe as we were left alone.

"Where?" I knew what she meant.

"In your home? Why are you here?" she asked.

"Ay oe akunalutho. I just missed you guys" I lied.

"You missed being drunk? I find that too hard to believe." she said.

I didn't care. I was okay just being there. If Nathi could fuck his ex and not feel any remorse so could I, but sadly I didn't have friends with benefits so alcohol would do just fine.

He called several times but I never answered. I was too drunk to travel later so I had to spend a night. I missed my twins so bad. I was a horrible person. What mother who gets drunk and forget about her kids. Maybe thats why Nathi was cheating on me. I was a bad person.

I woke up early the next day. I had a serious headache but I didn't care I just wanted my kids.

After showering I left with Thando's jeans.

Nathi was busy making breakfast when I walked in.

He looked at me up and down but said nothing.

I went to change the pants and wore a dress.

"Uphumaph?" he asked. Ngavele ngethuka kwaphela nezwi.

"Awusakhulumi vele" he asked again as he got closer.

"BengiseMlazi." I backed away.

"Ubuphuza?" he asked.

I was now against the wall. He came closer and stood infront of me. I wanted to pee so bad.

"Ubuphuza yini?"

tears filled my eyes. Suddenly I was so afraid of him.

"Yazi Zanele ngzokulimaza. Uyafuna ukushaywa yimi?" he asked.

I didn't answer.

His phone rang. I prayed that he answer it and he did but didn't move.

"Ufunani?" he asked impatiently.

I couldn't hear what the caller was saying but I heard it was a woman.

"I'm busy with my wife." he hanged up.

He stood there and stared at me. I was so afraid I couldidnt even blink.

"Ukhalelani?" he asked as his hand touched my face.

"I'm sorry" i said.

His eyes landed on my lips and his hand lifted my face up as he planted the kiss in my lips. At first I didn't kiss him back but after a moment I kissed him back. It felt like our first time kissing. We kissed for a while and than suddenly he letted go and walked out.

I took a deep breath and sat on the bed.

After a while I got up and went to check on my twins. I found him there.

"Uma uke waphinda wayodakwa Zanele ngiyokuqondisa." he warned.

Chapter 25.

"Yini le uBongi anayo mina engingenayo?" I asked Nathi

His face changed. He putted away his laptop and looked at me.

"Nothing. I know you won't believe this but I really don't love her. She just happen to be there and willing" he explained but I just didn't believe him at all.

"Do you atleast use a condom?"

"Yes." something changed in his eyes, as if he was experiencing some secret joy inside him.

"I think maybe we need time apart. Just to think things through" I suggested.

"You mean drink?" he said with a raised eyebrow.

"Atleast that would be better than cheating on you and than bringing him into our home just to rub it in" suddenly felt this great anger taking over.

"Watch the tone" he warned.

"What you going to do? Beat me up? Just do it already. You nothing but a male slut and I hate you. I regr...." I didn't even finish that line. Nathi slapped me right across the face. It burned and I saw stars.

"I'm sorry Zanele" he held my face. I backed away quickly. My whole body shaking. Tears streaming down my face. I couldn't believe it.

"Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa"

I didn't answer. Ngavele ngaphuma ngayozivalela e-bathroom ngakhala.

Hours later ngaphuma ngayopheka for supper. Nathi walked in and everything my body went cold.

"Can I give you a hand" he asked.

I didn't respond. He pulled a chair and sat down.

I went on with my pots pretending he wasn't there

"Bengingaqondile" he said and again I didn't respond.

"Zanele" he said in a firm voice making me jump.

"I am sorry. Please talk to me" he begged.

I didn't know what to say.

"Akukh engizokusho" I didn't even recognise my own voice.

"Just say you forgive me." he said.

"I don't think I can forgive you. I'm sorry"

He looked at me but said nothing.

We sat in that awkward silence until the food was ready. I left him there and went to take a shower. I washed quickly and then got dressed while in the bathroom.

Ngaphuma sengi-right qede ngathatha i-bag yami ngavalelisa kuma twins ami ngahamba ngayogibela. I was tempted to go to uMlazi but I decided against that. After walking around in town I decided to buy a bottle of wine and then went back home.

I found Nathi in the lounge alone. He looked up as he saw me walk in.

I walked to the spare room and locked the door behind me ngaziphosa embhedeni ngalala.

I woke up later. I checked the time and it was just after 11 pm. The house was quiet. I got up and unlocked the door ngayekhishini ngabuya ne-glass ngavula ibhodlela ngaphuza.

I don't remember finishing the bottle and getting into bed but I woke up the next day just after 9 am.

I showered quickly and then cleaned the house since my house keeper was visiting home. After finishing the cleaning I made Sfundu something to eat and went to see my kids

Chapter 26

I woke up early the next day. Nathi was already dressed for work. Isimo sasimuncu. I didn't know what to say to him so I decided to keep it shut and clean my house. I heard him leave and only then I realised I was actually holding my breath. I didn't want to think Nathi was abusing, I mean it had only happen once and I was out of line. I'm sure abuse is worse than just an slap. I had wronged him and he was just putting me in line.

After cleaning I took a long bath ngaqeda ngagcobo ngagqoka ingubo ende nama-pumps amnyama. The nanny was feeding the kids so I went to help her. After we finished we gave them a bath and the twins took their nap while Sfundu and I went to chill in the garden. I was lonely and my loneliness

was growing each day. I was grateful for the new home but I missed our life in the township. Nathi's cheating wasn't helping at all.

"Waze wahlala madam" A voice said behind the neighbours concrete wall.

I looked up and saw a guy.

"Unjani bhuti" He had such friendly eyes.

"Ngi-sharp. You look bored" he flashed a smile.

"Kanti lutho. We are just chilling" he nodded.

"Can I join you?" he asked. I said yes and went to open the gate for him.

"Would you like some juice?" I asked.

"That would be lovely"

I took Sfuno inside and then went outside with the juice.

"By the way my name is Sihle. I am Mrs Watson's gardener" he said.

"I'm Mrs Biyela." I waved my ring finger.

"Aybo ey. Umkhwanyana wakho lobhuti ohlala lana?" he asked.

"You know my husband?"

"Aw lowa mjita ngimazi kahle. Unolaka olubi. " he narrowed his eyes and said "why on earth would you marry that guy?"

"I love him" I didn't hesitate.

"Okay. Ngyezwa. Ukth nje ngyazibuza ukth why him."

"Kanti umazelaph?" I was now really uncomfortable.

"Relax. He is not a criminal. Ngake ngasebenza naye nje kudala. Wazimisela mina ngasala endleleni." he explained.

"Okay. Manje wena wasala keph?" I was curious.

"I was fired at work." he said.

"I'm sorry" I didn't know what else to say.

"Thanx. And thanx for the juice" he got up and got ready to leave. I said goodbye and then went inside to prepare supper.

Nathi came home late. I didn't ask where he was.

"How are the kids?" he asked.

"Fine." I setted the table.

"Can I help?" he asked.

I handed him the napkins.

"I bought you something on my way from work" he took out a jewelary box.

I took it and opened it. There was a diamond necklace.

"I know no amount of bling can make up for the pain I've putted you through, but I hope you believe me when I say I am sorry" he said.

I couldn't say anything. Tears filled my eyes and I letted them out.

"I'm sorry Zanele" he held me tight. I was still crying as he kissed my lips. I kissed him back and I was seriously turned on. They say the make up sex is the best sex and I was dying to find out.

"Lets go to the bedroom" I whispered between the kisses.

He didn't answer he picked me up with such ease wangbeka phezulu kwetafula.

"No. Lets have dinner" he said.

My heart fell. My husband was rejecting me.

"Will make love in bed. For now lets eat dinner. " he kissed my forehead.

I wasn't even hungry anymore..

Chapter 27.

We made the sweetest love that night. He whispered sweet words as we both moved to the deep sound only our bodies was able to hear and enjoy.

"I love you" he said as he reached his climax.

We both lay there and waited for our breathing to go back to normal.

His phone rang. He looked at the screen and than rejected the call.

"Why don't you answer?" I asked trying not to sound annoyed.

"Its not important" he said pulling me closer.

It rang again and again he rejected the call.

"They wouldidn't call if it wasn't important". He didn't answer.

Ngasukuma ngayogeza. I could hear him shouting to who ever was calling. I didn't want to think it was Bongi but I couldidn't help it.

After bathing I went back to bed. He was still up. His mind seemed to be miles away.

"Zanele" he said without even looking at me.

"Yebo" my heart was already doing some flip flops.

"Please don't cry but theres something you should know" he said as he held my hand.

I waited to hear.

"I got a call from this lady yesterday. Uthi ngingenye ingane" my whole body went numb.

"Please say something" he begged.

"What do you want me to say? Huh?" I was fighting tears and the desire to hit him.

"Anything. Insult me, slap me. Anything"

"I can't. Why don't you slap yourself since you the expect in that aswel" one tear escape my eye but I wiped it away quickly.

"I didn't cheat I swear. She is 7 years old." he explained, sadly I didn't even care.

"The lady said her mum passed away last year." atleast it wasn't Bongi drama over again.

I had tons of questions but i didn't ask any of them.

The next morning I woke up early. I took a quick shower ngaqeda engakaqedi uNathi. Ngagqoka ngahamba ngatshela unanny ukth ngiyabuya.

I took a taxi to town ngehla ngathatha another taxi to uMlazi.

Thando was shocked to see me but she didn't ask me anything instead she gave me a hug and only than I decided to let my real emotion take over.

I cried for what seemed to be hours before I had any strength to tell her what was really wrong.

"I'm so sorry my friend"

Chapter 28.

"Do you still love him?" Thando asked as she handed me a cup of coffee.

"I don't know. Its too much mfethu. How long do I have to keep playing this happy family when I'm not happy?" my phone rang and it was a number I didn't know.

"Hellow" I answered.

"Hai Mrs Biyela. Its Thobeka Ndelu. Your husband asked me to call you its in connection with Lindiwe Ngwane" she explained.

"I have no idea what you talking about."

she cleared her throat first and than said "Lindiwe Ngwane is a 7 years old little girl. Your husband is her father."

"Okay. So my husband said you should call me?" Why would he say that.

"Yes maam. So I would like for you to come into the office and we can talk" she said and than gave me the adress.

Thando offered to come with.

It wasn't hard to find her office. The security guard signed us in and told us which door to knock into.

"Mrs Biyela thank you for coming" she extended a hand.

We sat down after the greetings.

"We been trying to find your husband for months now. We don't normally do this but in this case her mum had asked us to ensure that her daughter is reunited with her father" she explained.

"What happened to her mother?"

"She died, cancer" she said.

I asked to see the girl and few minutes late a chubby little girl walked in. She had beautiful dimples, unusually long black hair, pink lips. She was bare footed and her dress was stained.

She sat down on the chair next to me and said nothing.

"Where are your shoes?" the lady asked

She didn't respond instead she looked down.

"She is a bit shy. But as you can see she needs a home. Usually we offer them for adoption but I couldn't as her mother came to me and dropped her asking for help just before she died" the lady

explained.

"Okay. So do I take her home right now? How does this work?" i asked as I kept looking at her. She was indeed Nathi's daughter.

The lady explained everything.

After signing dozen papers we left with Lindiwe.

Thando took a taxi to uMlazi and we took a taxi to Westville.

The moment we got home I gave her a bath ngaqede ngamgqokisa izingubo ayefike nazo. Ngamenzela ukudla. All this time she was quiet elokhu ebheke phansi.

I called Sfundu weza wazombona. It worked like magic. Before long they were running up and down.

"Yayinhle intombazanyana" the nanny came to see where the noise was coming from.

"Oka Nathi mah." she looked at her.

"Washo ngawabona amehlo omkhwenyana. Ey mntanami emshadweni kuyabekezelwa." she said qede wahamba wabuyela kowele.

I didn't know how to handle all this. I had only two kids but thanx to my waywood husband I was now a mother off four kids.

I was busy preparing dinner when Lindiwe walked in with a huge smile in her face and said "uthe uSfundu wena uyangithanda"

I was touched. I picked her up ngambeka kwi-counter and just hugged her.

"Ngishilo ukthi uyakuthanda umama" kwasho uSfundu elunguze emnyango.

"Nginithanda nonke" tears filled my eyes but I blinked them away quickly before they notice.

Few hours later wabuya uNathi. He was surprised to see his daughter sleeping in my lap.

"Ninjani" washo wangiqaqabula isphongo.

"Si-right"

"Ngicela umbheke phansi sizoxoxa private" he said.

I did as told ngamlandela saya ekameleni.

The moment we walked in he kissed me slowly and began taking my clothes off. I helped him undress aswel. He picked me up wangibeka embhedeni and took of my underwear and than went down. I wanted to scream out loud but I didn't want the nanny to hear.

"Baby please" I was begging for it. I could feel my climax building up but I didn't want to release before getting the real thing.

He came up and kissed my neck as he found his way into my wet and ready tunnel.

He moved slowly as he looked deep into my eyes.

"I love you" he whispered as he held my leg up. I couldn't answer as I was about to reach my orgasm.

"Relax and let go." he said as he went deep again.

Finally something exploded inside me and I felt a hot liquid coming out. He came soon after me.

"Thank you" I said as he kissed my forehead.

"No. Thank you. For staying with me even after you realise I was nowhere near perfect"

We lay there for awhile saphumula qede sayogeza. Sobabili sagqoka ezokulala. I went to dish up while Nathi changed the sheets.

"Hau senidlile already?" I found Lindiwe and Sfundo sitting on the floor eating.

"Bengith angkusize mtanami. Uke uzijabulise nomkhwenyana wakho." the nanny said.

I was so embarrassed. She just smiled qede wazihambela wayolala.

Kumnandi lapha-ke ukuba no nanny osekhulile. She understood. Ukub kwakuwomncane she wouldn't have bothered to help.

I dished up for us sadlela phambi kwe tv.

"Theres a letter for you. It came with Lindiwe's belongings" i told him.

"I remember her mother. I just don't understand why engangitshelanga ukth uzithwele"

"What race was she?" it was clear that Lindiwe wasn't black. Her skin maybe but her hair and eyes made it clear that she wasn't.

"Her mum was half Spanish, half italian. I met her at a work function." he explained.

Chapter 29.

"So you met a woman and than had sex with her?" Tjo aybandla.

"Aw ay what do you take me for? We dated for a while qede wangala." he explained.

"Ow ngiyezwa." ngasho ngasukuma ngaqoqa izitsha while Nathi took the kids to bed.

I washed them by hand since zazincane.

"Mina ngizosula" Nathi offered.

"Sebelele njalo?"

"Umama umaZulu offered to read them a story coz the twins are already asleep." I didn't answer. I kept thinking about Lindiwe's mother. My mind was busy drawing a picture of her. She must have been beautiful, since Lindiwe is a beautiful little girl.

"Kindly share" Nathi brought me back to reality.

"I was just thinking. Sorry"

"Yazi indlela owenza ngayo reminds me of the time when I first saw you. You were wearing a long black and gold skirt, a gold top and gold pumps. I told my friends I was going to marry you and they just laughed bathi ngiyahlanya." he laughed and looked at me.

"I don't remember seeing you until the day you asked for my number."

"Tjo, ungangikhumbuzi lelosuku. Wangiphoxa sengith ngayafona and a guy answers avele athi akakwazi."

"You were bullying me nje."

"I was inlove and I still am." something changed in his face. "Noma sengikone kakhulu nje Zanele."

"Sekwedlule" I said fast not liking the direction our conversation was now taking.

"I love you" he gave me a warm baby kiss in the lips.

After finishing the dishes we went to bed. For the first time in months I was happy. Having another kid should have scared me but it didn't. Somehow I felt stronger and ready to face the future.

The next day I woke up late and to my surprise Nathi was still in bed.

"Aint you working today?" I asked as I sat up.

"Cha. I'm working at home today" he said.

"Suka nini wena usuke usebenzele ekhaya?" I was surprised.

"Since today. I just want us to bond" he said.

I didn't question him further. I got up ngayogeza ngaqeda ngayokwenza ukudla. The kids were still asleep so I got a chance to make a full english breakfast.

I was still busy when someone rang at the gate. Nathi went to see who it was. Few minutes later he walked in ejabhile.

"Who was that?"

"Bongi is taking us to court. Uthi asisafuni noSfundo" I could tell he was pissed.

"What we are we going to do?" in my head I was blaming him. If he had not slept with her and promised her God knows what in the heat of the moment ngabe asikho kulento.

"I need you to pack for Sfundo azomlanda" he said.

"Aybo Nathi kanti umsaba ini ngempela uBongi? Yeyi mina ngkhathele ukudlala yena. If you want to dance for her tune than be my guest but akukh Sfundo lana wahamba" The outburst surprised Nathi. Wake wama wangijamela.

Ngakhumbula ukuthi i had her number in my phone so I called her. It rang twice and she answered on the 3rd ring.

"Thats just low sisi. Even for you" I didn't even greet her.

" I take you got the later. I just want my son" she said.

"Bitch please. We both know you don't want him you want his father. What kind of a woman are you? Using your own kid as bait. Sies" uNathi wayengijamele engathi ubona angakaze akubone.

"Thuka ufike la uthanda khona oksalayo ingane yami ngizoyithola."

"And uzoyithola for good. Ungaphinde uyilethe kimi mhla waxakeka." ngasho ngaluvala ucingo.

"Drink this" Nathi handed me a glass of water. I took a sip and than gave him back the glass.

His phone rang.

"Yes" he answered.

I couldn't hear who it was but my senses told me it was Bongie.

"Okay." he hanged up.

I waited for him to inform me what was happening. Instead he hugged me tight and whispered "thank you"

"What happened?" I asked.

"Bongi will drop the case. " he said.

My heart smiled for a bit but I was still afraid of what was coming next.

Maybe happily ever after doesn't exist or else how would you explain such pain and suffering in my marriage.

Chapter 31

I tried to open my eyes again and this time it was success. It was quiet. I tried to raise my head but I was so stiff. I tried moving again.

"Keep still" Nathi woke up. He looked so pale and really thin. He didn't look me in the eye.

"Can I have some water" my throat was so dry.

"I will call a doctor first." he said and then disappeared in the passage.

Few minutes later they walked in.

"Uzizwa kanjani sisi" the doctor asked.

"Fine. Izolo bengiphethwe ikhanda" I told the doctor.

They looked at each other. I noticed that Nathi was actually crying.

"So akukh laphe okubuhlungu khona?" the doctor asked again.

"Akukho. Except the fact that I'm stiff. Its like I've been asleep for years" I told the doctor.

"Actually its been 3 weeks. But nobabili ni-right" said the doctor.

"3 weeks?"

"Yes. Sithole ukuthi ubuthintekile umthambo ekhanda. We operated and it was a success" the doctor smiled.

I didn't believe him. I looked at Nathi as he was still crying. He held my hand.

"You said 'we', what did you mean?"

"We discovered that you are pregnant." the doctor explained.

"That can't be true. Ngiyahlela mina. Ever since ngabeletha ama twins ngavele ngahlela" I couldn't be pregnant. I already had 4 kids, I didn't want more.

"It does happen. Akujwayelekile kodwa kuyenzeka." the doctor explained.

"You going to have to take it very easy. I mean no stress at all, no alcohol, no over working or lifting heavy things. Infact I would suggest you stay home and sleep. Your hypertension is too high and

that's not good for both of you." The doctor was explaining. My mind was already wondering off. I didn't understand why my life had to be this complicated. How was I going to raise 5 kids.

"Zanele" Nathi's voice brought me back to reality.

"How am I suppose to raise 5 kids?"

"Will make a plan. Please don't think too much".

I looked at him and my heart fell. Here I was complaining about having more kids. While my husband was crying next to me. I was selfish.

"I love you Nathi" that caught him off guard.

"I love you too. Even though you scared me like that" he smiled.

i have a headache guys. I will continue tomorrow :(

Chapter 32.

"What was Bongi doing here?" lo mbuzo wamethusa uNathi.

"I didn't have sex with her or any other woman nje at all"

"Okay. But why was she here?"

"I had to call someone to help me with the kids. None of your friends were available. She was the only one I could find" he explained.

She would be the only one to replace me if I die. I thought to myself. Sadly I wasn't dying anytime soon.

"Say something"

I looked at him. Ukugula kwami kwakumkhandlile shame. Wayenciphile, ubuso bakhe buphaphathekile.

"Thank you"

"For what?" he asked.

"For being here."

Tears filled his eyes but he blinked them away quickly. I pretended not to notice.

"No. Thank you. Yazi MaMwelase sengiyabona ukuth ugwaliswa yimi. Lenqwaba yezingane ezikhona

kungenxa yobudedengu bami. Omunye ngabe kade angishiya but you stayed and I'm grateful."

I was the one crying now.

The doctor walked in.

"I hope those are happy tears Mrs Biyela"

"Sort of"

"Good. Because I have some good news for you." he said.

Sambuka udokotela salinda izindaba ezimnandi.

"Uzophuma in the next few days. Kuzomele wenze njengoba ngikutshelile" the doctor explained.

"So does that mean we can't... You know?" Asked Nathi.

"You mean make love. Ofcause you can. Aslong nobabili ni-right. Eqinisweni siye sikugqugqumezele ukuze kuzob indlela yokunyakazisa umzimba" the doctor explained.

"What about school. Ngiyafunda." i told the doctor.

"You can always go back mese ubelethile" Nathi answered.

"I would suggest that aswel. " the doctor said.

"I am sorry. " Nathi said

The doctor left us alone. I didn't feel like talking anymore. Nathi realised that and than told me to rest. Ngazumeka esahleli.

Four days later I was ready to go home. Wafika nezimpahla uNathi ngagqoka kwasayinwa amaphepha sahamba.

Ngafica uBongi ehleli nezingane.

I was yet to greet when my mother inlaw walked down the stairs.

"Waze wangethusa mntanami. Yini kodwa?"

"Nami angazi mah."

"Hamba uyophumula. Ungakhathazeki ngabantwana" she ordered.

I looked at Bongi. Wavele wabheka le.

"Ay mama ngizohlala khona lana. Ngilale kakhulu." There was no way I was going to let her stay with my husband and kids.

UNathi wabuya nengubo ngahlala ngambatha.

Lindiwe noSfundo bazohlala eduze kwami. Bongsi got up and went upstairs wabuya neskhwama.

"Sengiyindlela nami. Ubencono sisi" she said.

"Before you go. I just want to say thank you for taking care of my family."

"Its okay sisi. " she hugged the kids and said goodbye to my mother inlaw. Nathi offered her some money but she wabonga wahamba.

There was an awkward silent for few minutes.

"Nathi, wenziwa yini ulethe umakaSfundo emzini kankosikazi wakho?" she asked.

"Aw mama bekungekho ozongisiza nje"

"Angikhulumi ngalokhu kwamanje. Ngisho lokhu okwedlule." she turned to me" Nawe uyathula nje awusho ukth uyakuhlupha uNathi."

I didn't know what to say ngavele ngamoyizela njengeslima.

"Lo muzi owakho mtanami. Ungavumi kungene noma ubani nje. Nathi uma ngike ngezwa nje ukth wenze amanyala uyongithola kahle" she warned.

Kwase kuth angiphele ihlaya. You could see that Nathi feared his mum.

"Awubheke nje imkhuba yakho" she pointed Lindiwe. Luckily wayenganakile elibele uLethokuhle.

"Ngangingazi mama aw. Umama wakhe owamfihla" He defended himself.

"Manje uzomenzela nini okufanele?"

"Sizokwehla uma esencono umama wabo".

"Ay mtanami unesibindi" washo wasukuma wahamba wasishiya kanjalo.

I didn't know what she meant but knew she was talking to me.

"Besikukhumbule mama" Said Lindiwe.

I wanted to cry but ngazibamba.

"Nami benginikhumbule nonke" and I was happy to be home with my kids.

Chapter 33.

I couldn't sleep. Who was I kidding, the twins were only four months old. How was I going to deal with 5 kids. ULindiwe kwakudingeka ayofunda ngonyaka olandelayo kanti noSfundo wayedinga inkulisa.

"Akulaleki yin?" asked Nathi naye ezwakala nje ukuthi akalele.

"Anginabo ubuthongo"

"Are you in pain?" izandla zakhe zi-busy zingiphulula amathanga.

"Cha, but ngikhathele love" I really didn't feel like making love.

"Okay" washo ngezwi elidangele.

"I'm worried about school and the kids. What if ngikhulelwe amawele futhi?"

"Uzofunda next year. The kids will be fine. Soqasha another nanny" he made it sound so simple but It wasn't.

Angazi nokuthi ngazumeke nini but ngavuswa uNathi ngaksasa esethi umamezala uyahamba angizovalelisa. I woke up ngaxubha ngageza ubuso ngahamba ngaya kuye.

"Nilale kanjani mah?"

"Ngilale kahle mtanami." she looked at Nathi "Ake uhambe kancane kengixoxe nomtanami"

"Awu" Nathi protested but wahamba.

"Kodwa yini nje ngempela. Uzalelani kangaka? Awuhleli ngani nje ngempela?"

Ngavele ngangazi noma ngiphendule or ngithule.

"Mtanami thina sazala salamanisa eduze ngoba sasinesizungu. Wena umncane, uyafunda asikho isdingo sokulamanisa eduze. Okunye futhi, musa ukuvumela uBongi akugibele ekhanda. Musa ukumvulela ikhaya lakho. Uma efuna uSfundo akamcele kuwe ahanjiselwe hhayi ukuthi azohlala nani. Syezwana?"

"Yebo mama"

"Ungamyeki uNathi akwedelele. OLindiwe bavela ungakashadi kodwa lokho akusho ukuthi ngeke zivele ezinye, ungazithambisi mtanami. Uwena ozofaka uNathi endleleni uma esephuma. Ungakhohliswa abantu bethi indoda ayibuzwa, iyabuzwa ikhuzwe uma iphambuka." she paused for a bit and then said "Uzigade sisi. Uwugade umuzi wakho. Ubakhulise kahle abantwana."

"Ngiyabonga kakhulu mama"

Wasukuma wabiza uNathi wavalelisa kubantwana wahamba.

Amazwi akhe ahlala kimi. She was right mayelana nezingane. Babelamane uduze kakhulu.

Kodwa mayelana noBongi kwangichaza ukuth angavumelani nokuza kwakhe endlini yami.

Emva kweskhathi wabuya uNathi. I was watching tv with Lindiwe and Sfundu.

Wabuya neKFC.

"Kodwa uzwe ngobani nje ukuthi ngiyayihalela?"

"Ngizwe nje nami ngiyihalela" he went to get the plates wabuya sadla. For a moment ngakhohlwa ukukhathazeka ngekusasa. I wanted this moment to last forever but knowing my life that was just wishful thinking.

Chapter 34.

An sms woke me up. I didn't recognise the number but it read like this. "Unganethezeki kakhulu lapho. Usazophuma". I didn't understand what it meant at first but wabuya umqondo ukuthi it was a warning. Ngacabanga uBongi. She was the only desperate girl I knew. I couldn't sleep after that. UNathi wayelele engazi nakwazi. I didn't want to think Nathi was cheating on me again. I didn't want to show him the text or even tell him. I was going to sort this out myself. If Nathi was cheating I was going to find out myself.

I was still awake when his alarm went off. He turned it off, wavuka wayogeza. Ngenza engath ngilele. His phone rang.

"Yes" he answered. After a long pause he said "Okay ngizozama." I was still hoping there was something more but there was none.

I waited until he left the room than I woke up, made the bed ngaxubha ngase ngiyekhishini. Nathi was there.

"Uvukeleni early?" he asked.

"To make you some breakfast and lunch box"

"You need to rest Zanele. I can get a takeaway at work"

"Ay ngeke kunini ngiphumule. Kwakona ukuphumula kuyangikhathaza"

He nodded wangaphendula, instead wakhapha ifoni wachofa.

I pretended not to notice but deep down I was dying to find out.

"Yazi love ebsuku ngithole i-sms ebithi nginganethezeki kakhulu" as I told him this I watched his

reaction.

"Aw. Maybe it was a wrong number" he said.

"Yeah, maybe" I was still staring at him. Wayenganake ngisho ukunaka elibele ifoni. I finished his breakfast ngamnika ngenza ne-lunch box ngayibeka phezu kwe-counter than I went to check on my kids.

3 hours later I called the office. Kwathiwa uNathi akekho. The lady asked if I wanted to leave a message and I said no. There was no message.

I called Nathi on his phone.

"Usungikhumbule already?"

"Kind off. What you doing there?"

"Working my love. Kumanje nginenqwaba ye-paper work phambi kwami" he explained.

My heart fell. He was lying.

"Okay bye"

"Sharp" he hang up.

Tears filled my eyes. I couldn't blink them away so I allowed them to fall. My husband was cheating on me again.

I didn't want my kids to see me crying so I told the nanny that I was taking a nap and I didn't want the kids to disturb me.

I laid there and cried my eyes out. I missed my mum and my sisters.

I must have fallen asleep because ngathuswa umuntu owayeshaya iscabha. I woke up ngavula wangena uNathi.

"U-right?" he asked as he noticed my swollen face.

"Yeah ngilale kakhulu" I lied.

"Okay. Ey yazi ngikhathele."

"How was work?"

"Just work my love." he went to shower.

I didn't waste time. Ngathatha ifoni ngayivula. Luckily it didn't require password. I checked the recent calls register. He had received few calls. I decided to check the messages. They confirmed my worst

fear. Nathi was indeed cheating. The last message he had received said "I'm sorry for what I did. Ukthi I love you".

I sat there crying sengikhohlwe nokuthi uNathi wayekhona. Ngethuka esemi phambi kwami.

"What are you doing?"

I couldn't speak. Ngavele ngamnika ifoni yakhe. Ngasukuma ngaphuma. I was dizzy. My head was heavy, I couldn't breathe. I could hear Nathi talking but he sounded like he was far away.

Something warm ran down my legs. I thought it was pee at first but when I looked closer I realised it was blood.

I managed to gasp before my body felt lighter and everything else went blank and quiet.

Chapter 35

I woke up in the hospital bed. I was in pain. I knew I had lost the baby.

"I'm so sorry MaMwelase" Nathi said. I didn't answer or even look at him. Inhliziyo yam yayiqaqamba. It was his fault.

"Mrs Mwelase." ngathuswa izwi la dokotela ngangingamzwanga ngisho engena.

"I'm doctor Steven. Your husband thought you might need someone to help you deal with everything you been through." I looked at her. She must have been in her late 50s. I wondered if ever went through the things that I have, if she didn't than she couldn't help me.

"Maybe you would like for your husband to leave so we could talk in private" she suggested.

"No. Let him stay" I turned to the doctor. "Tell me doctor, have you lost a child?"

"Yes." she said.

"Was your husband the reason?"

"Unfortunately no. But this isn't about me. It's about you Mrs Mwelase"

"You can't help me." ngasho njalo qede ngaphenduka ngalala ngecele.

I heard her get up and leave, Nathi went out with her. Few minutes later wabuya.

"Was it Bongi?"

"Please don't do this"

"Just answer me Nathi. Was it Bongi again?"

"Cha."

"Than who was it?"

"Her name is Neliswa." I didn't ask any further questions.

"Get out"

"I'm sorry Zanele" kwakuzwakala ukth uyakhala kodwa ngeshwa, no amount of tears was ever going to make me forgive him.

I watched him leave. I didn't cry. Crying was wasting my time.

Four days later ngaphuma esbhedlela. As usually Nathi came to pick me up. Endleleni sasingakhulumisani saze safika ekhaya. Ngaphuma emotweni ngangena endlini. The twins were in the lounge. Lethokuhle was laying on his back busy chewing away his fist, uLethukuthula yena wayegone kuLindiwe.

"Buka mama ngiphethe ingane" Lindiwe said excitedly.

"Ngiyabona sisi. Uphi uSfundo?"

"Ulele."

I went upstairs, Nathi followed me there.

"You should rest" he said and I totally ignored him. Ngathatha i-suitcase ngayibeka embhedeni. Ngavula i-closet and began packing.

"Ngiyakcela unгахambi sthandwa sami. Please."

"I can't stay with you anymore"

"I'll leave. Please don't leave. Ngizohamba kusale wena"

ngathula nje ngambuka ngaqhubeka ngapakisha. Than I went to pack for the twins. I texted my friend Thando and asked if I could come in her place. She said yes and also said she will come pick us up. I thanked her ngaqhubeka ngaqoqa. Atleast sasesinayo indawo yokufihla ikhanda.

"Wapakisha mtanami" the nanny asked.

"Ngicela mama ungincengela yena ukuthi angahambi."

she looked at him and than looked at me again.

"Ngicela mam ungigqokisele oLetho ama-jacket." she nodded quickly waphuma wahamba.

"Nizoyaphi?" he asked.

"Out. You should be jumping for joy. Usungamletha azohlala"

Wavele wathula wangaphendula. I took the bags down stairs. Ngabuyela ngayothatha ezami.

"Uyahamba mama?" asked Lindiwe.

I didn't trust my voice so I nodded.

"Uzobuya nini?"

"Angazi sisi. Ngizokufonela kodwa" I didn't want to give her hope because the chances of the return were very slim.

"If you don't want to do it for me than please do it for our kids."

"I don't want them to grow up and be like you. " those words hit the spot. He went quiet.

Ngahlala ngalinda uThando. Almost an hour later wafika. She was with her boyfriend. He loaded everything in the car sathatha abantwana noThando sahamba.

"If you walk out Zanele our marriage is over." Nathi said.

Ngaphenduka ngambheka ngangaphendula.

"Bye Lindiwe, utshele uSfundo ukthi ngiyamthanda" she waved and I waved back.

Sangena emotweni sahamba. I didn't dare look back. Inhliziyo yami yayibuhlungu. USfundo ngangingambonanga.

"Don't cry sisi. Kuzolunga" Thando handed me a tissue.

I kept asking myself where it went wrong. Maybe I wasn't strong enough to be a wife. Ngangizob yini nje, loya sisi owabuya emendweni.

Chapter 37

Being at home wasn't that bad. Everybody wanted to take care of the twins. Mum told dad everything I had told her and he allowed me to stay until my husband and I decide the next step. I wasn't sure what that next step was and Nathi made it clear that he wasn't letting us go without a fight.

The following weekend bafika omalume bakhe bezomxolisela. I expected him to come aswel but he didn't instead he kept texting me begging for forgiveness. Bathi uma sebehamba wangibiza ubaba.

"Manje mtanami nigcina kuphi nomkhwenyana?"

"Angazi baba" I was so afraid uzothi angibuyele.

"Ew mtanami kunzima impela. Kodwa kuzomele uthathe isinqumo. Angeke kulunge uhlale layikhaya ekubeni sakukhipha sakusa kwaBiyela. Futhi ngeke kulunge uhlupheke ngoba nakhu sithi wagana." my dad explained.

"Ngiyezwa baba"

"Usungakhululeka mtanami. Ungakhohlwa mtanami ukuth akusesuye uZanele kodwa sekungumaka Lethokuhle no Lethukuthula, nabo ubacabangele" lamagama ahlala azinza enhliziyweni yami.

After having a talk with my father I was more confused than ever. Vele abafana bami babenelungelo lokukhula phakathi kwekhaya elifudumele kodwa at what cost, my life?

I missed Sfundo and Lindiwe. Atleast Sfundo had a mum. Lindiwe had Nathi only. And if Nathi didn't want to change his tune than Lindiwe was alone.

"Ucabanga ini?" Sonto brought me back to reality.

"Ngicabanga ezomuzi wami"

"You not thinking about going back, are you?"

"Angazi. "

"Mina ngibona ukuth ake umeke nje ahlale yedwa khath ezovuleka umqondo" she advised.

"Won't that make him cheat more?"

"If ezisola ngempela he won't. But you have to go back to Durban."

"To do what? I can't go to class now, angeke ngikwazi uku-catch upper kwabanye"

"But you can get a job. "

It wasn't such a bad idea. But who was going to hire me ngangakaqedi nokufunda.

Few days later I told my mum that I wanted to go back to Durban. She wasn't happy at all. She forced me to leave the twins behind, i didn't want too but I also didn't have enough money to support them. I didn't want to tell Nathi about my plans. So in the end I decided to stay home and take care of them.

Nathi called almost everyday. At first i ignored his calls but ngagcina sengmphenhula. I didn't have much to say to him so ngangbuza impilo nabantwana kuphela. Wayengayekile ukuncenga ukuth ngimxolele but I needed time to heal and that wasn't going to happen if we were near him.

Chapter 38.

After being at home I had to go back to Durban to renew my financial aid loan as I wanted to continue with my studies the following year. My mum offered to take care of my twins since Nathi was paying maintenance for them. It was hard having to leave them behind but I had no choice. I told Thando that I was coming and she offered me a place to stay. I didn't tell Nathi though. Ngangifisa ukufika ngibone oSfundo kodwa nganginawo umdlandla wokubona uNathi.

Being in uMlazi brought back memories. After tasting the high life and then having to go back to where it all began kwakunzima. I was still wearing my ring but those who knew my husband were curious about my return.

"Ey yazi kuzomele ngiye eWestville." I told Thando as she helped me unpack few things I had brought with.

"Uyokwenzani oe?"

"Marriage certificate. I need a certified copy"

"Ask Nathi to bring it to you"

"Than he will think I need him. Aycha ngizozilandela ksasa emini esemsebenzini"

she nodded but said nothing.

After we finished unpacking we cooked supper sadla saqede salala after all I was tired emva kohambo.

The next day I woke up early. Thando had classes she couldn't afford to miss since the final exam was near.

I cleaned the house quickly ngaqede ngegeza ngagqoka ujean neteku. Ngabopha kahle i-soft dread engangiyenziwe uSonto.

I took a moment ngazibuka esbukweni. I looked different. I didn't look young but I looked older. For the first time in months I realised that the Zanele that I was, was now dead and replaced by this new Zanele who was older and hopefully wiser.

After taking a taxi to town ngafike ngagibela ngaya eWestville. The nanny was outside wangivulela ngangena.

"Hawu mtanami kunini sakugcina" she gave me a hug.

"Niyaphila kodwa mama?"

"Syaphila sisi. Wena unjani?" her eyes were focused on the jeans I was wearing.

"Syaphila mama. Nabantwani ba-right kakhulu."

"Ngaze ngajabula ukukubona"

we were still standing outside talking when Nathi walked out.

The moment our eyes met my heart fell. Lapho engasemuhle usungathi wenza ngezibomu.

"Hai" ngambingelela kuqala ngoba yena wayejamile.

The nanny excused her self and went inside.

"Unjani MaMwelase?"

"Ngiyaphila. Actually I need a copy of our marriage certificate. Thats why I'm here" as I spoke I was so afraid of looking him in the eyes.

"Ubuye nini?" he asked totally ignoring my question.

"Izolo ntambama"

"Uhlala kuphi pho?" he asked.

"Emlazi"

"And you never told me ukth uyabuya?"

I didn't answer. Wathula wabuka u-jean I was wearing.

"Why don't you move back in?"

"You know why. Can I get it? The certificate."

"Yah sure"

we both went inside.

Sfundo and Lindiwe were watching tv. The moment they saw me they both ran for a hug.

"Mama usubuyile?" Lindiwe asked.

"Baphi oLetho?" asked Sfundo.

"Basalile khehla. Ninjani kodwa nina?"

"Siyaphila." Lindiwe kept looking at her dad abuye abheke le.

"Can we talk upstairs?" he asked.

I nodded and than followed him.

"Ngiyaxolisa Zanele" I could see tears in his eyes.

"Can I get the certificate?"

Chapter 39.

"I love you Zanele"

"I use to love you but it wasn't enough, It had to be my baby"

"Will go for counselling. Anything just to have you back into my life." he begged. It would have been cute if it was the first mistake but sadly kwakuyizinto zakhe.

"The kids are fine. I have to go" wavele wavimba iscabha.

"Oh Nathi. We can stay here but just know ukth the moment you get tired of standing there I'll be out"

He didn't move at all.

"So usubuyele emabhulukweni?"

"Cha"

"Why you wearing it?" he was almost shouting.

"Bengithanda."

"So nase tshwaleni uzobuyela?"

"No"

"Uhlala eMlazi nje. Uzovinjwa yini ukth ungaphuzi?"

"Coz I don't want to. Why are you not at work vele?" it was my turn to ask the questions.

"I work at home today. Lindiwe isn't copying ever since wahamba."

"Why?"

"She cries a lot. Angazi nami why" yavele yabuhlungu inhliziyo yami mengizwa lokho.

"Usuke wamusa kudokotela?"

"Cha"

"Ulindeni?"

he didn't answer. Wavele wakhophoza.

"So you know what's wrong with her." it wasn't a question.

"Just come home my love. They need you. I need you"

"What's going on Nathi?"

Wathula wangaphendula instead wacweba izinyembezi.

Ngavele ngathuka nami. Something huge was going on.

"It's either you tell me or I ask Lindiwe?"

He took a deep breath wasuka nasesicabheni wazohlala phansi.

"She saw us that day"

"What day?"

"The day you lost the baby. She saw you bleeding and saw your fall." I didn't know what to say. All this time I only thought about my pain and never thought about anyone else.

"When you left she asked if you were ever coming back." Nathi was now crying. Yes ngangmdinelwe kodwa ngangimzwela.

"Maybe udinga ukubona udokotela"

"No she needs a mother. She needs you. Just like I need you."

"You don't need me. I'm sure you have Bongi and Neliswa. Who knows who else you have"

"So we never going to get past this?"

"We are not. U Lindiwe angeza azohlala nami. I don't mind."

"You hate me that much?"

"I don't hate you. I hate the way you treated me."

He didn't answer. Ngasukuma ngaphuma. Lindiwe was still watching tv, uSfundo engekho.

Ngafike ngahlala eduze kwakhe.

"Uyaphila ntombazane?"

"Ngiyaphila. Nizobuya nini mama?"

I didn't know what to say. Nathi stood on top of the stairs wasibuka.

"Awufuni wena ukuhamba nami?" I suggested.

She looked at her father obviously waiting for him to approve.

"But uSfundo uzosala nobani sisi uma usuhamba?" he asked. I could see the disappointment in her eyes. I gave Nathi a look that said "ITS NOT GOING TO HAPPEN" here I was trying to help his daughter yena ngapha uza ngomqondo.

"Maybe its best if you come back. I'll leave" he suggested.

There was no way I was going to give him away to them just like that. Yes I was angry but my heart still loved Nathi but my pride wouldn't let me forgive him so easily.

"Cha. Wena awuyindawo. Mina noLindiwe sizovakasha just for a weekend ngimbuyise on Monday"

Nathi looked at me while Lindiwe was jumping up and down.

"Okay. Nathi sizosala nomfana wami."

"Hopefully you understand ukth angsho ukth landa umuntu umfake layindlini ngenkath singekho. Coz if you do than I will be responsible for my actions" I warned him.

I didn't wait for him to respond. Ngasukuma ngathath ebengikuzele ngavalelisa ngahamba. Nathi offered to drive me. I didn't want to burst his bubbles so ngavuma.

Endleleni sasixoxa nje kahle. Savumela ngokuth uLindiwe wayezovakasha endlini just for few days ukuze ezobona ukuth ngangiseyiyo inxenye yempilo yakhe.

"I love you" he said sengehla.

"Thank you. I'll call you for the arrangements" I wanted to say I love you too but my pride wouldn't let me.

I watched him drive off before ngingene endlini.

"Maybe you should forgive him" Thando's boyfriend was in the kitchen making himself a cup of tear.

"Its not that easy"

"I'm a guy too and I can tell you, that guy loves you."

"Pho why did he cheat?"

"I don't know. But what I know is that he loves you and uyazisola ngakwenza." he said.

I was now more confused than ever.

Chapter 40.

I couldn't sleep. I kept thinking about Nathi and the kids. Growing up was hard, My life was better when I was that drinking lady. If I had known that being married and living in a fancy neighbourhood would turn out like this I would have said no.

Kwaze kwasa ngibhekile. Kwathi mekukhanya ngavuka ngalungisa ngahamba kwazise u-line wawuzoba mude as always.

Ngafica sekugcwele vele kodwa i had no choice since I needed financial support and i didn't want to depend on Nathi.

After few hours just sitting there ngagcina sengilalele ingxoxo yosisi ababili ababephambi kwami.

Girl 1: "Ngiyakutshela oe. Uyayazi into yakhe loya bhuti."

Girl 2: "Pho wamyekelani?"

Girl 1: "The wife got pregnant and she lost the baby."

Girl 2: "How was that your fault?"

Girl 1: "I stole her number and texted her. Akadinwanga kanje ubhuti oe. Wangitshela ebsweni ukuth angeke yena ashiye umfazi wakhe for mina"

Girl 2: "Wake wambona kodwa yena lowo mfazi"

Girl 1: "Nope but ngiyambongela. Wathola indoda oe"

Ngase ngingalalele nje kuphela kodwa I was staring aswel. Something told me they were talking about me. Kwase kuth angibaphendule kodwa ngazibamba.

"Saze sahlala boh kanti kwenziwani kangaka" I complained loud enough for them to notice.

"Kunini nje sifikile." Girl 1 said.

"Yabo u-minister of finance udingeka mekunjena Neliswa" the second girl joked.

"ONathi-ke labo oe." Neliswa said. I felt like punching her in the eye but I had to act like a lady.

"All good men are taken" I had to keep the topic going.

"Thats why thina sithi i-ring eyomunwe kodwa indoda eyethu" she laughed.

Ngazibuza ukuth kodwa uNathi wayebonani nje kuye. She wasn't ugly but she wasn't his type either. You would expect him to cheat with a model something you are not but no, he had to cheat with a plain jane.

To think she actually thought she would have my home. Maybe she needed to learn a lesson but

than again i decided to let karma deal with her.

The most painful thing about being cheated on as having to imagine your partner with that someone. Nami ngangimbuka nje ngamehlo enqondo uNathi ephuzu kwaNeliswa. Did he hold her the way he use to hold me? Did he always make sure she gets a g-spot orgasm just like he did to me? It was painful. All the anger came back. Ngazithola sengicwebise izinyembezi nenzondo yaNathi isibuyile.

Neliswa and her friend went on and on talking about my husband. She even talked about how she loved it when ever he came to pick her up endlini emphathele i-surprise gift. And how they would make love in his car.

You would think you know a person only to find out that you don't. Nami ngangizibuza ukuth how many women were saying the something about my husband. How many were seeing him as a sex object or even the minister of finance.

Waqhubeka u-line kwaze kwayithuba lami. I went in and submitted the form qede ngabuyela endlini. I didn't even check any of my friend. Umoya wami wawuphukile. I was planning ukufike ngilale nje straight.

But ngathi uma ngifaka ngafica uNathi engilindile.

"What are you doing here?" my voice was shaking.

"I came to see you" he answered.

"Ukuth nginani? Ngicela uhambe Nathi" I held the door opened for him.

Thando and her boyfriend stared at me as if i had grown a 3rd eye. Nathi was shocked.

"Hau Zanele kanti yini manje? Yaziz ngiyakukhumbula" he tried to touch me but I backed away.

"Did you think about me while you were fucking her?". In my head i could picture them covered in sweat as they made love.

"Please Zanele. It didn't mean anything. I love you"

"But not enough to stay faithful. Just leave Nathi" I was crying. I didn't even understand where all that anger came from.

"Your nose is bleeding" Nathi said.

"It does that from time to time. Get out Nathi." Deal with blood was the last thing in my mind.

"How come mina ngingazi?" Nathi was now changing the subject.

"I'm not stupid. I said get out" the blood was now seriously coming out.

Thando brought a towel with ice ngakubeka ekhaleni.

"Come and sit" Nathi tried to touch me.

"Don't touch me. I said get out" the more i spoke, the more I got angry laliphuma kakhulu.

Ngalala kusofa ngabheka phezulu. Nathi stood in a distance and watched as Thando and Sfiso(her boyfriend) helped me.

At last the bleeding stopped. I was sleepy. I didn't have the energy yokuxosha uNathi again so I saved what I still had ngasukuma ngayekameleni ngalala phezulu kombhede. I wasn't hungry.

Nathi knocked on the door, ngathi akangene. Wangena wahlala embhedeni, sake sabukananje kungekho okhulumayo.

"When did it start?" he asked few minutes later.

"Its been happening for a while now."

"Have you been to a doctor?" he asked.

"I told you nje. Its nothing" I lied.

"How do you know its nothing if you haven't been to a doctor?" he asked.

"Its your fault."

"I know and I want to make it up to you but you won't let me. All I ask is a chance to prove myself. Please" he begged.

"I need time to think Nathi."

"Will for counselling. Anything my love. Please"

"I need time to heal Nathi"

Chapter 41

"Ey yazi ngiyesaba ukukushiya" Nathi said.

"I'll be fine. It was just a nose bleed Nathi." I wasn't fine. I was worried about everything. The bleeding scared me deep, but I didn't want to show it to Nathi.

"Atleast let me take you to the doctor" he begged.

"I just want to rest."

"Your pride is your weakness. I can see the worry in your eyes, but ngoba u have this pride you won't let me help you" washo ngezwi elidabukisayo.

"Its not pride, its self respect. You broke more than trust Nathi and you can't fix it. I don't need a doctor." he held my left hand. I was still wearing the ring and so was he.

"I still remember the day I put this ring in your finger as a symbol of our love. After everything I've done, the pain and the tears you have cried because of me but you still wear it. And I am sorry. I'm not proud of the man i've become but I am willing to try anything just to be the man you need. I love you Zanele." he said.

Kwavele kwathi angikhale. Nathi was saying all the right words but what metter the most is the action.

"I hate asking you what I'm about to ask you but I have to ask."

"Ask. And I promise to tell you the truth." he said.

"How come Lindiwe ewakaNgwane ekubeni umama wakhe was not a Ngwane?" He didn't expect such question. Ngambuka emehlweni before aphenhulele ukuze ngizombona uma eseqamba amanga.

"Her mother was married, and no. I didn't sleep with a married woman. Kodwa emva kokwehlukana akasishitshanga isibongo thats why Lindiwe ended up being Lindiwe Ngwane." he explained.

"So you meet her esehlukanisile?"

"Yes."

"Second question. Why do you keep bringing Bongi into our lives?" The question caught him off guard.

He took a deep breath. I looked into his eyes again.

"I never wanted to have sex with her. I was trying to comfort her than one thing led to another ngacina sengilalile naye and I am sorry" he said.

"And Neliswa?"

"Ngalingeka love. She was willing nami ngathatheka."

"Is there someone else beside those?"

"Cha. But there was Fikile. We dated before I met you and till today she still text me athi uyangkhumbula."

"Do you miss her?"

"I don't. I lost my baby because of my shady way and I almost lost you because it. Even now Lindiwe is slowly slipping away because of me." the moment he mentioned Lindiwe ngavele ngaphatheka kabi. She needed me but here I was letting my pride control me.

"I was a fool Zanele. I chased after stones and forgot the diamond next to me. No women would do what you did for me."

Listening to him saying such things made me miss him. I missed watching him smile as if he wasn't sure whether he should smile or not. I missed hearing him whisper my name as we made love in the early hours of the morning.

Was all that going to be the same again or not. Ngangizosisusa ngani isthombe sakhe noNeliswa in my head.

"Say something" he whispered bringing me back to reality.

"I want to forgive you. I really do but we going to have to take things slowly. No cheating Nathi. You have seen what it does. No abuse. Even my father does not raise his hand on me so please don't."

"I promise" he said.

I didn't know, maybe going back was stupid or maybe I was giving him the idea that he can take me for granted. Honestly I didn't know.

Nathi kissed me slowly. I didn't protest I kissed him back. In my head I was having this huge debate. Was it too soon? Will I regret taking him back? Only time will tell.

"Thank you my love. You will not regret this I promise you. I'm going to be the best husband for you and the best father for our kids. Not everyday people get a second chance and I am going to make mine be worth it." he said.

"If you hurt me again Nathi. Just know that I'm gone for good. You lucky you got a second chance, I don't normally give them because some people think being given a second chance means theres a 3rd. I don't have those." I made sure he hear and understand me as I wasn't joking about it. I remembered my sister Sonto. She always said "ALWAYS LOVE BUT LEAVE A SPACE FOR DISAPPOINTMENT" thats what I had to do aswel. Love him but don't give him all.

"What are you thinking about?" he stopped my train of thought.

"Nothing"

"I am still taking you to the doctor to have the bleeding checked out"

"Maybe tomorrow. Right now I just want to sleep. Ngikhathele tjo"

"When are you moving back home?"

"Not today. I left my things at home. So I have to go back" I missed my boys aswel.

"Okay. Lala ngizohamba usuzumekile" washo wakhumula izicathulo waphenya ingubo. Sangena sobabili.

"Yazi njengob ubungekho nje bengvele ngizumeke kusofa sometimes ngizumeke embhedeni waSfundo kuze kuse. Uma ngilala kowami ubuthongo bungafiki nje at all. I was missing my wife." he kissed my forehead. I was too tired to respond. He noticed this wavele wathula naye and then watched me drift to sleep.

"Zanele" someone was calling my name. I was in a dark place, i couldn't see anything.

"Zanele" the voice said again. I hoped it will call again so I can listen ukuthi liqhamuka ngaphi.

Chapter 42

I woke up in the hospital. Ngingakhumbuli nokuthi kwenzekeni. As usual Nathi was sitting next to me.

"Thank God you are awake. You scared me"

"Its like our second home now. Kwenzekeni this time?"

"Your nose was bleeding again and you wouldn't wake up." wayebonakala ukuthi wethukile.

The doctor walked in.

"Mrs Biyela. I'm glad you are awake. How are you feeling?" he asked

"I'm feeling fine, Whats wrong with me?"

He took a deep breath wadonsa isihlalo wahlala. Nathi and I looked at each other.

"Sizoxoxa nje ngesizulu"

"Okay mfethu" Nathi agreed.

"Mrs Biyela. Awuguli kodwa uphethe kakhulu enhliziyweni. You need to let go. Relax. Wehlise umoya. Your husband told me that you have 4 kids, you have a helper and the nanny. Ngakho ke kumele wehlise umoya. " Ngavele ngangazi nje ukuthi kumele ngithini.

"I think its my fault that she is dealing with so much. I haven't been an easy person to deal with." Nathi confessed.

"Well I suggest you both deal with everything ngoba lencindezi iyingozi. I don't normally do this but anghandi ukunibona lana njalo nje." washo qede wasukuma.

"Thank you doctor" we said at the same time.

I was discharged the next day. Akabange esavuma uNathi eMayville. Ngabuyela emzini wami.

"Nathi"

"Yes" he closed his laptop wangbheka.

"I think ngiphuphe umama kaLindiwe"

"Doing what?"

"Ekuqaleni ubengibiza ngisendaweni emnyama. At first ubengibiza ngingamboni but ngagcina sengimbona. "

"What did she say?"

"Nothing. Ubelokhu engibiza nje kwakhi sengimbona ekukhanyeni waphakamisa isandla than wanyamalala"

"I honestly don't know what it means but I hope its a good thing. Maybe she is saying thank you for loving Lindiwe"

"I hope so. Yaz at first bengith uLindiwe usemdala but ngabuye ngabona ukuth umama wakhe"

Nathi just smiled and kissed me. We kissed for a while.

"Sengikukhumbule MaMwelase" he said between the kisses.

I missed him too.

"Awukhathele?" he asked.

"Cha. But angisahleli kanti I cannot afford to fall pregnant again."

talk about a mood killer. We stopped kissing savele sahlala saxoxa.

After few days salanda abantwana ekhaya. I could tell my dad was pleased that we got back together but my mum wasn't and I didn't blame her. She had every right to worry about me.

Sesihamba wangidonsa ngendlebe wath uma nje eke wangithinta ngendluzula ngisho futh bayongamukela ngezandla ezimhlophe. NoNathi wambiza wamyala.

Sadlula emzini sesibuyela emumva kodwa asihlalanga ngoba uNathi kwakumele abuyele emsebenzi. Being there was great. My mother inlaw adviced me again about falling pregnant and about allowing other woman come into my home. I was grateful for her kindness. Normally you would hear all those nasty stories about mother inlaws who hated thier daughter inlaws or the otherway

around.

I won't lie and say everything was great. It wasn't. Ngangesaba ukujabula kwazise everytime uma ngike ngajabula ngangiphoxeka. But what I knew was the fact that I loved my husband. Yes he wasn't perfect but ngangimthanda. Fthi umndeni wami ngangiwuthanda.

Chapter 43.

Cheating doesn't only distroy trust but it distroy ones self esteem aswel. Ngangivumile ukuth ngiyamxolela uNathi but deep down inhliziyoyayingaxolanga. Each time his phone rang I'd wonder if it wasn't another woman. If he text someone I would wonder if it wasn't Neliswa again or even Bongile. You would think I was being paranoid but I wasn't, i was a women with a broken trust. Usuku nosuku it felt like I was slipping away from him. Kwakungavumi ngikhohlwe. Holding hands in public made me wonder what other women saw when ever they looked at me. Did they see a perfect couple or a trophy wife who had no idea what her husband did after hours. Making love became a nightmare. Each time we did it I would just stare at him and wonder if he did the same with others. Did he hold them tight like he did to me? Does he whisper to them like he did to me?

"Whats happening Zanele?" Nathi asked as we finished making love.

"With what?"

"With you. Each time we are together uvele ubande nje engath ngiyakudlwengula."

"I am sorry"

"Ungaxolisi. Just tell me whats wrong?"

I inhaled deeply before telling him. Ngamtshela everything even my fears of him cheating again. Wayelokhu engibuke njalo nje ngaze ngaqeda.

"So awukaze uxole nje at all?" he asked.

"I did ukuth nje some wounds take time to heal."

"Maybe we do need counselling after all" he suggested.

"Maybe" I wasn't even anymore.

"I'll make an appointment today ngibuye ngizokulanda emini"

I just nodded ngangaphendula.

Saqhubeka sazumeke coz it was still early ukuthi usengavuka alungele umsebenzi.

Ngaphaphama sekuphume ngisho ilanga. Nathi left a note. Ngayithatha ngayifunda. Its said "I KNEW YOU WERE CARRYING SO MUCH BUT I NEVER KNEW IT WAS THIS BAD. WE ARE GOING TO BE FINE ZANELE. YOU AND I WILL MAKE IT. I LOVE YOU AND I WILL TRY ANYTHING TO MAKE THINGS OKAY AGAIN. Nathi"

ngayifunda over and over. People say a cheater is always a cheater, but how true was that? Was Nathi going to change or he was just fooling me. I was scared but I tried to be strong for my family. When everything had gone wrong in your life ugcina ungasazi ukuth kanti yin okumele uyenze just to avoid being hurt again.

My house keeper was almost done with the cleaning so I decided to do the laundry. Ngaqala ngezaNathi, ngakhipha izinto emaphaketheni akhe. My heart fell when I found condoms. He was still cheating again. I didn't want to be strong ngavele ngakhala. Kanti ngempela uNathi wayefunani. Emva kokuphela kwentukuthelo ngahamba ngayogeza, ngagqoka. Nathi called wathi useyeza.

Lindiwe and Sfundo gave me a list of things they wanted. They thought I was going for shopping and I didn't want them to know that we were going for counselling. Wafika uNathi sahamba. On the way akuvumanga ngikhulume. Ngakhumbula amazwi kadokotela okuth ngivalela konke ngaphakath ingakho nje ngibuye ngingphili.

Ngethuka ngoba uNathi esethi asehle. We got off the car sangena ngaphakathi.

The receptionist asked us to wait while she went to check something. I didn't like the way she looked at my husband but Nathi didn't even notice how annoyed I was. After few minutes wabuya wathi asingene.

"Mr and Mrs Biyela" he extended a hand. Saxhawula sahlala phansi.

"I'm Mr Naidoo. They say I'm the marriage counsellor but I say I'm just a middle man." he joked. I saw the joke and laughed but Nathi didn't and it was awkward.

After all that we went back in business. I allowed Nathi to be the one doing the explaining why we were there.

When the doctor asked me what was wrong I told him the truth.

Nathi was shocked that I knew Neliswa.

As I was explaining my feelings and fear he was starring at me as if he had never saw me before.

Mr Naidoo kept writing down in his notebook.

After we were done talking he asked Nathi what made him fall inlove with me.

"When I saw her for the first time I just knew I had to marry her" I wasn't satisfied with that answer

but I said nothing. Mr Naidoo turned to me and asked the same question.

"He invited himself in my life. I admit when I first saw him I liked him but after we talked I wasn't even planning to see him again but I did and when I did he took control." i explained.

"What control? You were drinking Zanele. What was I suppose to do? Negotiate with a bottle?" Nathi was obviously pissed.

"I knew what I was doing. Yes I drank for fun."

"For fun? You call drinking on a monday morning fun?"

Maybe being here was a bad idea. We were now both angry and sasingakaze sikhulume ngesikuzele.

"Atleast I stopped drinking. Did you stop cheating?"

the question caught Nathi and the doctor offguard. The doctor hid it well but Nathi didn't.

"I'm sorry" he said

"I don't want you to say sorry. I want you to tell me why you do it"

"I've told you before. It was a moment of weakness."

"The condoms on your pockets?"

"I bought those. For us since you don't want to fall pregnant again."

Ngavele ngaphenduka kudokotela.

"I think maybe coming here was a bad idea. I am off" ngasho ngathath iskhwama sam ngasukuma.

Chapter 44.

Nathi gave me a look that said, "I DARE YOU TO WALK OUT THAT DOOR" ngavele ngabandwelwa. I didn't make it to the door ngavele ngabuya ngahlala phansi. Mr Naidoo look at him and than back at me.

"Mrs Biyela you have every right to leave if you don't want to be here. You are not forced"

"I'm sorry" I said quietly.

"Do you enjoy being married Mrs Biyela?" Mr Naidoo asked.

"Sometimes I do but sometimes Its hard." wayelokhu engibuka uNathi.

"Why is it hard?" he asked.

"My husband is unfaithful."

"It was a mistake." Nathi defended himself.

"Mr Biyela. You will get your chance." Mr Naidoo turned his attention to me.

"He cheats and then says I'm sorry all the time. I don't want him to be sorry I want him to stop. I've already lost a child because of it and I am afraid that I might lose more than that."

"Have you thought about a divorce?" Mr Naidoo asked.

Ngavele ngabindeka nje ngangazi ukuth ngithini.

"Have you?" Mr Naidoo asked again.

"I've thought about separation but not an actual divorce"

"Why not?" he asked.

"Because I love him. And I keep hoping he will change. Maybe I am an idiot" I couldn't blink my tears away this time. Ngavele ngaziyeka zaziphumela. Nathi handed me a tissue.

"Will give Mrs Biyela sometime to calm down. So I'm going to question you now Mr Biyela" Mr Naidoo said.

Nathi nodded and then reached for my hand.

"Do you enjoy being married?"

"Yes I do."

"What do you hate about your wife?" Mr Naidoo asked.

"She drinks. Not just a glass of wine but the whole bottle."

"You think she needs help?" Mr Naidoo asked.

Nathi didn't answer that question. I knew he wouldn't since he knew it was months since I had touched the bottle.

"Mr Biyela you didn't answer."

"I don't think she needs help. But I think she needs help dealing with other things"

There was a knock on the door and then the lady walked in.

"Mr Naidoo your next appointment just cancelled. He said there's an emergency and he will see you

next week." she said and left. I watched Nathi's eyes to see if he was looking at her or not and he was.

"It should be the end of our session today but just before we leave I just want to hear something first. Mr Biyela you say your wife is dealing with things. What are those things?"

Nathi cleared his throat before answering.

"We lost a child. I said I'm sorry but she never said anything at all. She packed her things and left. My wife does not deal with things. Sometimes she doesn't say anything only to drop a bomb later like she did with those condom. She could have asked me why I had them but she didn't instead she assumed that I bought them for my cheating ways." I couldn't believe what Nathi was saying about me. He was blaming me for his cheating. Ngavele ngathatha iskhwama sami ngahamba.

Vele ngangizolinda ini ngoba uNathi wayeseshilo ukuth uhlanya yimi.

Ngaphuma ngamisa itekisa ngaya etown. Nathi called but I never answered. I did a window shopping and than later I took a taxi home.

Nathi was there already.

I didn't say anything. I went straight to my kids ngafika ngabadlalisa. I was still busy with them when Nathi walked.

"Lets go talk in private MaMwelase" he said in a low tone that made the hair in the back of my head stand.

I gave the nanny a look that said " if you hear me scream please call for help" and than followed my husband.

He closed the door the moment I walked in.

"Uyafuna ngikushaye Zanele?" he asked.

"Cha" my voice was shaking.

"Uyibiza ngani lento oyenzile namhlanje?"

Ngavele ngathula ngangaphendula.

"Awusakwazi ukuphendula Zanele?"

"Ngiyakwazi"

"Oh. Awuthandi ukuphendula?"

"Why did you marry me?"

wavele wathula uNathi wangaphendula wasuka ngisho phambi kwami.

"Its clear that you don't even love me. All your actions says so but here you are stuck with me trying to control my life. Why?"

"I love you" he said.

"Than why do you abuse me like this?"

"I didn't think I was abusing you. I'm sorry."

Thats what Nathi did. Cheat and say sorry, control me and say sorry. I was tired of his sorry.

Ngavele ngayogeza ngamshiya kanjalo.

Chapter 45

Ngageza ngaqeda ngbhinca ithawula ngaphuma. UNathi wayehleli elibele i-laptop yakhe.

Ngagcoba ngaqeda ngagqoka i-night dress ngahamba ngayobona izingane. The twins were already asleep ngasale sengilalisa uSfundo no Lindiwe. They didn't take long. After that I went to the kitchen. It was cold as if we didn't live there anymore. I missed cooking for my family.

Nathi walked in waphuza amanzi qede waphuma. Ngasala ngavula i-fridge ngakhipha ikhekhe ngahla phansi ngadla. Nathi walked in again.

"Do you mind if I join you?" he asked already searching for a fork in the drawer. Wayithola weza sahlala phansi sadla saqeda wawasha izitsha esasizincolisile.

"Mr Naidoo would like to see you alone tomorrow at 10. I can take you." he offered.

"Thank you"

We went to bed after that. I didn't take long ngazumeka. I woke up early the next day. Ngageza before uNathi ageze. Ngaqede ngagqoka and than went to make breakfast and Nathi's lunch. We all ate ngaqede ngahlamba izitsha than went to relax with my kids.

Emini wafika uNathi sahamba saya kuMr Naidoo. Someone else was working on the reception desk. Mr Naidoo was already ready for us. I went in alone.

"Mrs Biyela. How are are you today" he asked.

"I'm well thank you."

"So without wasting time i have to ask you something and i need an honest answer" he said as he

began making notes in his notebook.

"You can ask sir"

"Yesterday I couldn't help noticing the look that your husband gave you when you wanted to walk out for the first time. Does he hit you?" he asked.

"No" I didn't even blink.

"So what are you so afraid of?" he asked.

"I'm not afraid"

"Mrs Biyela you don't have to hide anything from me. If he does hit you, its best that you tell me" he said.

"He doesn't. He shout thats all"

"And you hate it when he goes loud on you. I see" it was clear that he wasn't convinced.

"Mrs Biyela, your husband said you drink, why?"

"I don't drink anymore. I use to drink but I stopped."

He nodded.

"Do you enjoy making love to him?"

ngathi ukuthula kancane ngaphambi kwempendulo.

"I do. But lately i keep thinking about him and the other woman."

He nodded again.

"What do you think is the reason for his cheating?"

"I don't know"

"What did you hope you will achieve by coming here?"

"I want to know why he is cheating."

"If he says he isn't cheating anymore do you think that will improve things in the bedroom?"

"I don't know."

"Do you believe him when he says he isn't cheating anymore?"

"No." I was getting tired of being questioned as if I was the one on the wrong.

"Your husband told me about your nose bleed. What happened?"

"I don't know. It just happened and the doctor said its normal if you stressed."

"What is stressing you?"

"Being controlled by my husband. He tells me what to do, how to do it."

"What happens when you don't follow his orders?"

"He does things himself. We hardly ever sit down and make decisions together. He does that on his own and than the rest of us follow"

Mr Naidoo wrote down and than said time was up. He was going to see Nathi alone the next day. I wished I can be invisible and hear everything he was going to say about me.

I thanked the doctor ngavalelisa ngaphuma. Nathi was still there waiting for me.

"How did it go?" he asked as we drove home.

"Very well thank you"

"Can we go out tonight? We hardly ever do it" he suggested.

"Okay"

I was quiet the rest of the journey. Safika ekhaya ngehla yena wabuyela emsebenzini.

I didn't know if Mr Naidoo was going to be able to help us. By the look of things we were beyond any repair.

Ngangena endlini ngaqonda kwi sparerroom ngafika ngaguqa ngathandaza. God was the only one with power to save my marriage. After praying I went to check on my kids. Suddenly I had this hope that things may change for better.

Ngahlala nezingane iskhathi eside. The twins were laughing out loud. Sfundu and Lindiwe enjoyed spending the afternoon with me. Babengixoxela izinto abazenzayo mebedlala bodwa.

Nathi called wathi angilunge useyeza.

I went to shower ngagqoka ingubo egcina emadolweni ne-heel. Nathi walked in sengiqedile.

"You look amazing, kodwa awuzukugodola kulengubo?"

"Nah its owk. Akubandi."

he didn't say anything after that wangbuka up and down.

"I'm ready to go" i told him.

He held my hand wangsondeza kuye than gave me a long kiss making my knees weak.

"I love you. You belong to me MaMwelase" he said.

Indlela asho ngayo yenza kushwaqe izinwele.

Chapter 46.

"Do you love me Zanele?" Nathi asked.

"I wouldn't be here if I didn't" I answered not sure if I was giving a right answer.

"Do you think I forced myself into your life?"

"No"

"Thats what you told Mr Naidoo."

"It must have came out wrong. I didn't mean it like that"

"Are you afraid of me?" he asked.

I wanted to laugh out loud and say "usabuza" but ngazibamba instead I said "Sometimes you do scare me"

Something else caught Nathi's attention. Ngabheka lokhu ayekubuka. It was Neliswa.

"You can go talk to her if you want"

"Who said I want to?" he asked.

"You staring at her. I'm sure you dying to find out what she is doing here"

Nathi didn't answer. Neliswa saw us or should I say him because mina wayengangazi.

"Hey you stranger. You replaced me already" she said.

"This is my wife." Nathi said in a calm voice.

Neliswa's face fell.

"I'm sorry. Bengingazi" washo waphenduka wahamba.

Ngavele ngasutha.

"I'm sorry about that. " he said.

U-waiter wafika waqoqa wahamba.

I excused myself and went to the ladies room. Ngeshwa ngafica uNeliswa.

Sake sama nje sabukana kungekh okhulumayo at last she got tired waphuma wahamba. I washed my hands nami ngaphuma. Ngafica uNathi esekhokhile qede sahamba.

"Do you want to go home now?" he asked.

"Yes."

I was quiet all the way. Safika sebelele abantwana. Nami ngakhumula ngagqoka ezokulala. Nathi went to shower first. Waqeda ngingakazumeki. Wagcoba wagqoka wangena engubeni.

"I'm sorry that Neliswa ruined our dinner." he said.

"Its okay." I was sleepy.

He gently pulled me closer wafaka isandla ngaphakath kwebhulukwe and touched my private part. It felt so good ngavele ngahlukanisa imilenze.

"You okay?" he asked.

I didn't answer. I was breathing hard. He went on using his middle finger inside me. I was moaning in pleasure when he stopped and went to get a condom. Wabuya wangkhumula naye wakhumula. All this time I was staring at him and so was he.

Wabeka izinyawo zam emahlombe akhe and then gently pushed himself inside.

"You okay?"

I nodded. He began moving in and out slowly. Sasibukana emehlweni. My moaning became louder and louder until I couldn't control it anymore. My whole body was shaking as we came at the same time.

"You feel so good" he said as he kissed my forehead and then pulled out wahamba wayolahla i-condom wabuya nethawula wangesula kahle waqeda.

"I love you Zanele"

"I love you Nathi"

"Next time you will be on top." he suggested.

"I don't think I can. I've never done it before"

Nathi didn't answer wavele wangibamba wangibeka phezu kwakhe izinyawo zami zaba semaceleni.

"That's how you sit and then you move your hips kanje slowly" he explained as he moved my hips back and fourth. I could feel him getting hard.

"See how easy it is." he said.

Ngaphakama kancane and then guided him inside me. I began moving slowly. It felt so good. I placed my hands on his chest and picked up the pace. I was about to reach my climax when I remembered that we didn't use a condom.

"We forgot the condom love" I reminded him.

He didn't answer instead wavele wangibamba wangiqaqisa and then realised inside me.

"I'll buy you a morning after ksasa." he said and then gave me a passionate kiss. We waited until our breathing went back to normal before pulling out. Again Nathi went to fetch the towel sasula qede sangena engubeni.

"Ungikhumbuze ngikuphathele iphilisi ksasa" he said.

"Okay. Ngoba ngeke kulunge uma ngikhulelwa futhi."

"I know love and I understand. Uhlale wazi ukuth ngiyakthanda Zanele. "

"Nami ngiyakthanda Nathi"

that night I fell asleep in his arms inhliziyoyami yayijabulile.

I woke late the next day. Nathi was already getting dressed.

"Morning Mrs Biyela" he kissed my lips.

"Morning. Did you sleep well?"

"Very well thank you. I had a wet dream" he said with a naughty smile.

"What was it about?"

"There was this beautiful lady riding me. It was so damn good."

"Wow that's good. I think I had a similar dream. But it was a guy. He had me speaking in a language I didn't even know I could speak"

We both laughed. I got up and made the bed ngegeza and then went to make breakfast for my kids. UNathi wahamba wayemsebenzi. I was so afraid of being happy as I knew that my happiness always ends up in tears.

I did my usual house chores. Emini wafika uNathi with pills ngaphuza. Yena wahamba waya kuMr

Naidoo.

Ntambama I cooked dinner wafika sadla.

He offered to do the dishes. We were still busy with them when someone buzzed at the gate. Nathi went to check wabuya nomakaSfundo elimele ebusweni engathi khona okade emhlasele.

"I'm sorry. I had no where else to go" she cried.

Nathi looked at me, i looked back at him. Deep down I was happy that Sfundo was already asleep otherwise ukubona umama wakhe enje kwakuyomlimaza umqondo.

"What happened?" Nathi asked.

She didn't answer. Wayelokhu ekhala nje.

"We can't help you if you don't tell us what happened." he said.

"He beat me up" she said and cried harder.

"You will sleep in the spareroom. Woza" I offered.

"Thank you" she said.

Chapter 47

After showing Bongi the room I went back to my husband. Ngamfica elele nje embhede.

"How do you do that?" he asked.

"Do what?"

"Open your hands to her. Yazi ukuba omunye umuntu ubezomxosha but you didn't."

"Ukumxosha would have been a right thing to do but ukumlalisa is a kind thing to do. Sometimes being kind is better than being right" I explained.

Nathi didn't say anything wavele wavuka wavuka wasondela kimi and gave me a kiss.

"What was that for?" I asked.

"For being kind" washo waqhubeka and took my clothes off. His hand cupped my breast while his thumb played with my nipple. I was wet and my knees weak unable to carry my body.

"Don't forget the condom" I managed to say.

He turned me over ngabambelela embhedeni. I heard him tore the condom, after putting it on he

entered. I gasped loud as he went deep. I didn't know what to do. I grabbed a pillow and buried my head ukuze ngingamemezi. Nathi went faster and faster. It felt like something was exploding inside me. My body went numb. Nathi pulled out wangiphendula ngalala ngomhlane and than went back in. He moved in a slow pace, in and out, up and down and than side to side.

I wrapped my legs around his waist and pulled him closer. I was moaning loud. He began picking up the pace. His mouth found mine as he swallowed my screams. I held him tight as I reached my orgasm. He followed soon after. He pulled out wayolahla i-condom wabuya nethawula sasula walibuyisela e-bathroom.

"I didn't know you could scream like that." he said.

"Yazi nami bengingazi. Aycha uyayenza lento"

Nathi laughed and than kissed my forehead.

"Zinjani izinyawo?"

"I still can't feel them. I think ungikhubazile" I joked.

"I'm sorry. I lost control kancane. Ey nawe kodwa indlela oyiyo iyamenza umuntu angacabangi."

I was sleepy so I kissed him goodnight just incase ngizumeka esthubeni.

I woke up when I felt something touch between my legs.

"Morning Mrs Biyela. I just thought I should wake you up in style" he said as his tounge went in and out.

I managed to check the time and to my surprise it was already 5 am. I didn't know what to do so I just laid there and allowed Nathi to do as he pleased.

"Next time uyophaphama usuchama yazi" he said as we both laid there exhausted but satisfied.

"Namanje kusale kancane ngivuke seliphakathi."

"Its a surprise morning sex. I'm glad you liked it bengingaba ngith uzobona engath sengikwenza isigqila sami socansi" he explained.

"I'm glad you took that chance. It was worth it." I kissed him.

After few minutes we woke up sayogeza saqeda. Sagcoba sagqoka. Nathi made the bed while I went to make breakfast. Bongji was up enamahloni.

"Morning" She greeted

"Ulale kanjani?" I asked avoiding to stare.

"Beside the pain ngilale kahle. Ngiyabonga ngokungilalisa"

"Its okay. So have you seen Sfuno?"

"Cha sisi. Indlela engiyiyo izomethusa. I'm leaving already."

"Uzoyaphi?"

"Ekhaya."

I nodded ngaqhubeka nengangikwenza. Naye waphuma. Few minutes later wabuya esegqokile.

"Ngicela sisi ungikhonzele kuSfuno. Bengfisa ngoDecember eze ekhaya uma ungenankinga ngalokho."

"I will. Mayelana nokuvakasha, I'll talk to Nathi but I'm sure he won't mind" ngase ngimzwela shame.

"Sengihambile sisi. Nisale kahle"

"Uhambe kahle sisi." I watched her leave.

Sfuno woke up late esekade ehambile umama wakhe. I helped him brush his teeth qede wayodla. Nathi left for work sasala nabantwana.

After lunch Nathi called wathi we are going to see Mr Naidoo ntambama. I cooked dinner early qede ngageza ngagqoka ngalinda uNathi.

Wafika wangithatha sahamba. Safica esesilindile.

"Mr and Mrs Biyela." he said as we sat down.

"How are we today?" he asked.

"For the first time in months I can honestly say we are okay" Nathi said.

"You feel the same Mrs Biyela?" he asked me.

"Yes."

"You smiling today." he said.

"And she hasn't smiled like this in months now." Nathi explained.

"I'm glad to hear that. So tell me Mrs Biyela whats different now?" he asked.

"Well we are communicating now. Its still early stage but it seems like we are in a right direction."

Mr Naidoo wrote down in his notebook.

"Mr Biyela you seemed to be pleased that your wife opened up to you. I assume you know a great deal about her now"

"Not really. There are things that I don't understand at all" he said.

"Like what?" we asked at the same time.

"Last night she allowed the woman I had slept with into our home. How will she forget what I did if keeps allowing the reminder to come back."

Mr Naidoo looked at me.

"She was in a really bad space. I helped her because she was a woman in need. If I didn't help her I would be wondering where she ended up and all"

"She could have gone to a hotel or something" Nathi said.

"Nathi if I turn everything that reminds me of your cheating away than I wouldn't be mothering Sfundo and Lindiwe since you never told me about thier existance. I'll quit school too coz I'll be avoiding bumping into Neliswa. My life would come into a stand still." i explained.

Mr Naidoo nodded. Nathi just smiled.

Chapter 48.

5 Weeks later.

"Usakhumbula ukuth namhlanje siyakuleya party yasemsebenzini?" Nathi asked as he got dressed for work.

"Manje nizosebenza kuqala?"

"Yeah kukhona ekumele ngikulungise before sivale. Ngobuya nengubo yakho" he said.

"Okay" I wasn't looking forward to this. Smiling and shaking hands wasn't my idea of fun but nganqena ukuphoxa uNathi.

"It will be fun. Sohlala kancane nje bese siyabuya"

I nodded and than went to make breakfast.

USfundo wayengekho. After that drama yokushaywa kwamama wakhe wafona wamcela ngamnika. I missed him though and I could see that Lindiwe was lonely aswel.

After having breakfast Nathi left for work. Lindiwe and I cleaned the house saqeda sageza. The twins

were 8 months already. Letho laughed a lot while Thula was curious. He touched everything he could get his hands on. It was no longer a quiet home. Kwakuhlale kuchwaza.

Nathi came home at lunch time. He bought me a beautiful dress.

"Try it on" He said.

I went to change ngayigqoka and then went down stairs to show them.

"Umuhle mama" Lindiwe clapped while Nathi took photos.

"Awsuka madoda owami-ke lona" Nathi said.

"Iyangfanela?"

"Usabuza kodwa. If we were alone ngabe ngiyakukhombisa just how hot you look" he winked and flashed a naughty smile.

"Behave yoh" I went back upstairs to change.

Mr Naidoo helped us more than we realised. Isimo sasishintshe kakhulu emzini wami, and I wasn't complaining.

"What you thinking about?" Nathi walked in.

"Nothing my love."

he hugged me from behind.

"I miss Sfundu" he said.

"Yeah me too. Uthini umama wakhe?"

"Uthi uzobuya next year. Ngsho sengmtshela ukuthi we are spending christmas here akanendaba." I could tell he was sad.

"Maybe we should go home aswell"

"You sure? Ukhumbule Zanele ukuthi uma usekhaya uzogqilazeka ulokhu usebenza."

"I'm not afraid. I just want to have my whole family"

"I love you" he kissed my neck.

"I love you too"

later we both left for the party. Suddenly I was feeling down but I didn't tell Nathi because I was afraid that he will think I was making an excuse to cancel.

"Uright?" he asked.

"Yes I'm okay." i lied.

"Smile for me so I can see that you okay"

"You insane. Lets just enjoy the party"

Nathi introduced me to everybody who was there. You would swear it was my party.

3 hours later my mind was no longer there. Osisi enganginabo babexoxa ngingasanakile.

"Excuse me ladies. I need to steal my wife" Nathi said.

"Thank you" I whispered.

"Asigoduke manje. Yazi ngizwa ngikhathala nje esthubeni." he said.

We said goodbye sagoduka.

The twins were already asleep uLindiwe esabhekile. Nathi offered to read her a bed time story. I gave them the privacy ngayogeza. Ngathi ngiphuma ngafica ifoni yami ikhala.

"Hellow" I answered.

"Ninjani sisi" I didn't recognise the voice but it was a guy.

"Ngiyaphila. Ngikhuluma nobani?"

"UPhumlani. Ngithunywe uBongi." he paused. I waited to hear ukth wayesefunani uBongi.

"Ubeth angnazise ukuth uSfundo usesibhedlela. Ungeniswe namhlanje" he said.

I held on the bed and than slowly sat down before my knees failed my body.

"What happened?"

"Uwile sisi" he answered.

I couldn't stop the tears. Nathi walked in wangifica ngikhala.

"What happened?" he asked.

I didn't have the strength to answer him.

His phone rang wayiphendula. I could tell it was the same caller because Nathi's eyes filled with tears and than he sank next to me.

Just when I thought things were okay than this happen. Kanti ngangoneni kangaka le

eyayingaxolelwa. Ngangingazi nanokuthi ulimele kangakanani uSfundo.

Chapter 49.

Nathi woke me up with a cup of coffee.

"Your eyes are swollen" he said.

"Akulalekanga. Ngize ngazumeka sekusile. Kumanje ngikhathele"

"uBongi ufonile wath uSfundo udluliselwe e-Albert Luthuli izolo ebusuku"

"Bathi kwenzekeni?"

"uthe wawa wopha ekhaleni kwathiwa kumele ahlinzwe ekhanda." he explained.

"Wawa kanti hayi ukuth uwe izolo?" I was confused.

"Actually its been days already. How can she not tell us? " I could tell Nathi was angry.

"Manje sizoya nini e-Albert?"

"Lala kancane uphumule ngizokuvusa uma sesizohamba" he said.

"I don't think ngizokwazi ukulala"

"Do it for me. Nangaleya nkathi ngakuyeka wahamba ungaphilanga wabuya usu-worse. I'm not taking any chances" Washo waphenya ingubo ngabuyela phakathi.

We kept talking ngaze ngazumeka.

"Mama" Sfundo woke me up.

"Hawu usuvukile khehla. Usudlile?" I sat up and looked at him.

"Ngi-right mama sengiyahamba" he said.

"Uyaphi? Angifuni uphume ngaphandle kwesango"

"Ngiyahamba kodwa" washo wavula iscabha waphuma.

"Sfundo!!!!" I was shouting.

"Zanele vuka" Nathi woke me up. "You dreaming" he said.

"Thank you for waking me up" I sat up.

"Uphuphani?" he asked.

I didn't want to tell him what my dream was about.

"It's nothing my love. So have you heard anything from Bongi?"

"Still the same. Anyway kuzomele ulunge sambe." he handed me a towel.

Ngasukuma ngayogeza ngagqoka. UNathi wayesevele elungile. We didn't tell Lindiwe ukuth something was wrong with Sfundo. But I'm sure she suspected ukth khona okwakungahambi kahle ngob naye wayephansi.

Sahamba safika esbhedlela safica uBongi ehleli eduze kombhede.

She looked thin. Her eyes had dark circles around them. You could tell that she hadn't slept in days.

"Hey" I sat next to her.

She nodded and her eyes filled with tears. Sfundo looked smaller. Wayengabukeki njengomuntu ogulayo.

The doctor walked in.

"I take you are Mr and Mrs Biyela" he said.

"Yes we are" Nathi answered.

"I'm doctor Shabalala. I'd like to have a word with Mr Biyela in private"

Nathi followed him ngasala noBongi.

"When did this happen?" I asked.

"A week ago." she answered.

"Hau wangasho?" I know it sounded selfish but I was also Sfundo's mum.

"He is my son" she said.

"I know but he is mine too. You should have told us"

"You think everything is about you?" she was almost shouting.

"Don't you dare shout at me. I'm not in the mood to deal with your crap"

She seemed surprised by my response wavele wathula.

We sat there in silent for almost an hour before Nathi came back. The moment he walked in I could tell he was crying.

Bongi got up and walked out. Kwathi uma ephuma nje wasale wakhala uNathi. I didn't know what to

say to him and I knew that no amount of words could make him feel better. So ngavele ngamyeka wakhala.

I kept thinking about my dream. In my dream Sfundo looked older and happy. Just thinking about it kwakuyiphula inhliziyoyami. Why wasn't he waking up? What went wrong coz he was perfectly healthy when he left. Where was Bongi when he fell? Why wasn't she watching him?. I didn't realise I was crying until Nathi handed me a tissue and held me close. Bongi walked in and sat in her place. I wasn't Sfundo's biological mum but I understood the pain Bongi was going through.

"Maybe you should go home and rest a bit. Nathi and I will stay with Sfundo" I offered.

"No. I'm not leaving him" She refused.

"Zanele is right. You need to rest Bongi." Nathi said.

"Thank you but I can't. I want to stay" she looked at him.

Nathi nodded. Sahlala sonke.

The doctor walked in again.

"Can he hear us?" I asked.

"Theres a possibility that he does. We encourage the relatives to talk to the patient all the time. Just incase he is able to hear and wake up" the doctor explained.

Bongi looked at me but said nothing.

The doctor walked out again.

"Ubungasho ngani Bongi?" Nathi asked.

She didn't answer. Instead she cried harder. Nathi opened his arms and allowed her to cry in his shoulder. I didn't want to be like a jealous witch so ngathula nje ngbuka as she held him tight. After sometime she wasuka kuye waxolisa waphuma leaving a seriously guilty looking Nathi eshalaza.

"I'm sorry about that." he said.

I just nodded ngangasho lutho. Obviously ukugula kwaSfundo kwakuzoba sondeza abazali bakhe. Ukuba neskhwele kwami kwakubukeka ku-selfish.

Chapter 50

"Ngikhathele. Ngfuna ukuhamba" said Sfundo.

"Linda ubaba wakho Sfundo" I tried to stop him but I couldn't something was holding me back. He opened the door and walked out.

"Zanele" Nathi woke me up. I sat up and looked around Sfundo wasn't there.

"Uphuphani?" he asked.

"Sfundo." I got up and went to wash my face ngaxubha namazinyo.

"Ubenzani?" Nathi asked.

I couldn't tell him. How do you tell the father that his son isn't going to make it.

"Nothing" I lied.

"Hau. Kodwa ubungathi uyakhuluma nje ngenkath ngikuvusa" he said.

"I don't remember"

"Okay. Sizosheshe sihambe namhlanje siye esibhedlela. Ngicela ulunge" he said.

"Okay"

I quickly made the bed and than went to check my kids.

Lethokuhle was up egone kuLindiwe.

"Nigonene lana"

"Ubekhala mama ngase ngamthatha" Lindiwe explained.

"Usudlile?" i asked. She didn't answer.

The nanny walked in.

"ULindiwe akafuni ukudla. Izolo ulale engadlile" she said.

"Yini Lindiwe?" she didn't answer.

"Ake uphume kancane sisi kengixoxe nomama wakho" the nanny said.

Lindiwe got up and left.

"Mtanami. Kulesi sikhathi esinzima obheken naso uze ungisize ungamkhohlwa uLindiwe. Yabona njengoba uSfundo engekho nje uzizwa eyedwa ngempela." she said.

"Ngiyezwa mah. Ukuth nje bengingafuni abone ukuth isimo sibi kakhulu."

"Ngiyezwa mtanami. Kodwa abantwana bazwela kakhulu kunathi. Hamba uyolunga ngizobagada

abantwana."

I thanked her ngahamba ngayogeza ngagqoka. I wasn't hungry but I forced myself to eat noLindiwe wadla. Than we left for hospital.

Samfica esahleli uBongi. She looked so exhausted.

"Sisi maybe you need a break. Go home I'll stay with Sfundo." I offered.

"Ungahlala nathi kulezinsuku. Come I'll drive you back" Nathi said.

Wasukuma wabonga wahamba noNathi. I didn't want to think of what might happen on the way. So I sat down and held Sfundo's hand. It was soft and cold. Sfundo wasn't there anymore. Only his body was trapped there.

"Sfundo. Ngyethemba uyangizwa. Ngiyazi usuyahamba khehla. Ngiyakthanda Biyela. Ngohlale ngikuthanda, ungakhathazeki ngathi. Sizoba right thina." I tried my best not to cry. I didn't want him to hear my broken voice.

UNathi wabuya emva kwesikhathi eside. I didn't ask where he was and why he took so long.

"Ulele uBongi?" I asked.

"Yeah. I gave her your sleeping pills." he said.

"Okay. ULindiwe ubenzani?"

"Ubebuka opopayi"

"Awulambanga?"

"Cha. But theres something in the car if you hungry" he said.

" Its okay."

We sat there in silent. For me it wasn't easy talking to Sfundo since I knew that he wasn't going to wake up. But how do you tell someone that theres no hope? Bongi would hate me for even trying to put such thought into her head. UNathi naye wayezozonda ukth mina ngithi ingane yakhe izoshona. So keeping quiet was best.

We stayed there the whole day, kwath ntambama wafona uBongi wacela ukuthi uNathi amlande. Wahamba ngasala ngedwa. The doctor walked in.

"Mrs Biyela. Ngithi ngizobheka umkhwenyana wakho" he said.

"Usahambile bhuti."

"Ayke ngizobuya ngizombheka." he left.

I wanted to ask the doctor about any possibility yokuthi avuke uSfundo but ngabuye ngazibamba. I didn't want the doctor to think of me as the evil step mother.

Few hours later Nathi and Bongi walked in. She looked better than before. She was even smiling, uNathi yena wayekhophoza nje engath udliwa unembeza. I didn't want to think the worst so I pretended not to notice. But deep down I was dying inside.

Chapter 51

4 Days later.

There was still no change in Sfundo's condition. Each time I closed my eyes ngangimphupha. I decided to tell Nathi.

"How can you be so selfish Zanele? Usungaze ufisele ingane yami ukufa nje ngenxa yeskhwele?" he shouted.

I couldn't believe my ears.

"So inkinga ukuth uBongi ulala la? Or ukth I have to pay all my attention to my son? Usungaze umfisele ukufa pho? Nx. U make me sick" Washo wavuka embhedeni waphuma wayolala in a spare room.

I sat there sengizisola nokuth bengisholani ukuth they need to let Sfundo go because wayebanjwe yibo ngokulokhu bemkhalela.

Nathi walked in again.

"Ngiyacela ungayisho lento kuBongi." washo wagaklaza iscabha wahamba.

I checked the time and it was almost 2am so I decided to try to go back to sleep again.

Ngaphaphama sekuphume ngisho ilanga. I went to check on Nathi ngamfica engekho. Ngathi mengimfonela yangena ku-voicemail. Kwavele kwacaca ukth shuthi angiyi esbhedlela since wayesehambe wangishiya.

I decided to clean my house instead. Emini ngapheka just incase Nathi came back but he never did.

Ntambama ngafonela uBongi.

"Yebo sisi" she answered.

"Ngithi angibuze ukuth kodwa lukhona yini ushitsho?"

"Alukho sisi"

I was tempted to ask if Nathi was there but ngabuye ngazikhuza. Ngavalelisa and hanged up.

Nathi didn't come back at all. Ngalala ngaze ngavuka ngaksasa engekho. I didn't know whether to go to the hospital or stay away. In the end I decided to stay and wait for Bongi to come back. Wafika ntambama wageza qede wazohlala nathi sajamela i-tv nje kungekho okhulumayo.

"Ukuba ngangazi ngangingeke ngimthengele ibhayisikili" she said.

"Wawa kulo?"

"Yeah. Ngathi akalinde ngivale endlini kuqala before siyolidlala. Ngenkathi ngisavala yena wagibela kanti uzowa" she explained izinyembezi zehla.

"Shuthi washayeka kabuhlungu"

"Cha sisi. Wayevele enenkinga ekhanda. Ukuwa nje kwaveza okwakuvele kukhona." she explained.

I was staring at her as she spoke. She was hurting but trying so hard not to break down.

"I keep hoping he will wake up." she said.

"Me too. I miss him"

"Ubehlale engixoxela ngawe. Esho nokuthi sometimes you help him learn to swim. Yazi sisi ungikhombisile ubuntu even after sengikoni kodwa you opened your hands wangemukela into your home and ngiyabonga." she said.

I was so surprised. Indlela akhuluma yangimangaza.

"Its okay sisi. Ngenza nami engingafisa kwenziwe kimi."

"Still. Mina ngakona kakhulu kodwa namhlanje ngikwakho. I'm sorry for everything sisi. I know we are not friends and maybe you hate but ngifisa wazi ukuth ungikhombise ubuntu and thank you"

I didn't know what to say. Ngangifisa uNathi ezwe la mazwi kaBongi but sadly wayengekho.

Sahlala kwaze kwa-late noBongi. Waze wangixoxela nanokuthi ngenkath elimele wayeshaywe indoda ayesethandana nayo, futhi ingaqali ingakho nje avele ayishiya ngoba wabona ukuthi imenza islima. It felt great talking to her. I still didn't trust her but I was willing to put my feelings aside and support her.

Salala sekushaye no 1am. Ngaksasa savuka sageza senza ukudla qede sayesbhedlela. Nathi was asleep in a chair. "Nathi" I woke him up. Wavuka wangibuka up and down qede wavalelisa kuBongi wahamba.

I was hurt shame but ngazama ukuziqinisa.

UBongi wayenganakile elibele ukuxoxa noSfundo.

I sent Nathi a text message ngaxolisa ngokukhuluma kwami. He didn't reply. Honestly I didn't know what else to say. Maybe I was wrong to tell him what I thought they should do but ngangingasboni nje isdingo sokuth angizonde kanje.

Chapter 52

After spending the day with Sfundo and Bongi I decided to go home later. Deep down ngangifisa ukufica uNathi ukuze sizoxoxa. I kept practising my speech over and over in my head. I was going to apologise and offer my husband the support that he needed. Ngakhumbula amazwi ami athi sometimes being kind is better than being right. And I was right about Sfundo but I should have been kind and kept it to my self.

When I got home ngafica uNathi elele nje embhedeni but engazumekile.

"Usuke wadla nje today?" I asked testing his mood.

"I'm not hungry" he said.

"But you have to eat my love" I said.

"Ngiyasho nje ukuth angilambanga." washo wasukuma waphuma.

Clearly it wasn't going my way so I decided to shower and then prepare dinner.

Nathi walked in the moment I finished showering ngisabhince ithawula. Wavele waqonda kimi walithi hlwi qede wangiphushela embhedeni and then got on top of me. I kept fighting him but he was stronger than me.

"Please don't rape me" I begged in tears.

The moment I said that wavele wangidedela wahlala eceleni kwami and buried his head in his hands.

I lay there shaking. I couldn't stop crying.

"Zanele." he whispered.

I couldn't speak ngavele ngambheka nje.

"Ngiyaxolisa MaMwelase. Angazi ukuth bengingenwe yini. I don't blame you for hating me. I hate my self too." he said.

"Why?" I asked.

"I don't know what came over me. I didn't think. I wanted to forget. Inhliziyo yami ayvumi ukwemukela." he explained.

I didn't know whether to believe him or not. Ngasukuma ngagqoka ngingasagcobanga. I didn't want to risk it.

"You were right. Sfundo isn't going to make it." he said.

Still I kept quiet. Ngathi uma ngiqeda ukugqoka ngahamba ngayopheka. I wasn't hungry. In my head I kept seeing Nathi. We often read about cases where the wife claims that the husband raped her. I never thought one day koke kube nje. Ngangizibuza ukuth what if he didn't stop, what if he raped me?

I didn't realise that was crying and shaking until Lindiwe walked in.

"Ukhalelani mama?"

I quickly wiped them away. Nathi walked in aswel.

"Umama akaphilanga sisi. Hamba uyodlala noLetho" he told her.

She nodded and left.

Nathi walked closer to me and than wrapped his arms around me. Everything in my body stopped.

"Ngiyaxolisa Zanele. Angazi nami bengingenelwe yini." he said.

I just nodded and didn't say anything.

"I love you" he said.

His phone rang wayiphendula. I could hear Bongi crying in the other end as she told him that Sfundo has passed on.

"Will be there just now" he said qede wavala ifoni.

"I'm sorry" I managed to say. He looked at me.

"Ukuba ngikulalelile nje ngenkath usho and said goodbye." he cried.

"Please don't do that to yourself. Nawe ubungazi"

"But you told me and I didn't listen. What kind of a father am I if I don't listen to my wife and to top all that I almost forced myself to you"

I didn't know what to say so ngavele ngathath ifoni and called a taxi. Yafika 15 minutes later.

Sahamba saya esbhedlela.

Samfica uBongi elaliswe embhedeni.

She wasn't asleep but her mind wasn't there at all. She was just staring into space as tears rolled free on the side of her face.

I wanted to be strong for them but it wasn't easy. Knowing I'd never hear Sfundu laugh again was painful. Yes he was no longer in pain and he had told me so many times to let him go but still he was my son and too young to die. For a moment I hated Bongi for buying him a bike. If she didn't ngabe uSfundu ukhona. But I forced myself to stop having such thoughts. Bongi didn't deserve that. She may have been such a lousy mother but I knew that she loved her son and so did he.

The doctors said Bongi can go home. I called the taxi again ngoba le yana ngangithe ayihambe. UNathi walungisa konke okwakuding ukulungiswa qede sagoduka.

I texted Sonto and told her to tell everyone that Sfundu was gone.

My mother inlaw called wathi usezwile fthi ksasa uyagibela uyeza.

Safika ekhaya safica uLindiwe edla. I didn't know how to tell her about Sfundu. Nathi offered to explain to her later. Bongi went to bed. I gave her my sleeping pills walala. Nathi suggested I take one aswel but nganqaba. After what he had tried to do, there was no way I was going to drug myself. I know wayexolisile but still It was better safe than sorry.

Chapter 53.

"Umama ubethe uyeza ksasa" Nathi said.

"She told me"

"Bengicabanga ukuth sivele sigoduke nathi" he said.

"What about Bongi? Will she leave Sfundu behind?" There was no way I was leaving her in my house alone.

"Angazi. But kumele ahambe kuqala bese uSfundu alandele" he said.

Sasilele ebumnyameni nje but kwakuzwakala ukth uyakhala.

"Sthandwa sami" he said after a short silence.

"Yebo"

"I am sorry about that incident. Ngiyazi ngakwethusa. Ukth nje I thought having sex would take the pain away for a moment. I didn't mean to scare you." he said.

"I understand. Ukthi nje I didn't think of it like that."

"is that why you didn't take the sleeping pill? Usaba ukuth I might take an advantage?" he asked.

"No. I didn't take it because I didn't want you to stay up alone. Atleast we are up together" I lied. I couldn't tell him the truth. Wayesexolisile vele and I understood.

I don't remember when I fell asleep but I woke up when the sun was up. Nathi was asleep next to me. Ngavuka ngayogeza ngagqoka ngathwala nasekhanda.

Ngafica uBongi noLindiwe benza i-breakfast. Ngababingelela ngase ngalekela nami.

"Mama. Mucabanga uSfundo uzombona omunye umama wami?" asked Lindiwe.

I was shocked. UNathi wayengakakhulum noLindiwe.

"I told her this morning. I'm sorry" Bongi said.

"Its okay." I turned to Lindiwe "Angazi sisi kodwa ngiyacabanga"

She nodded.

I didn't know whether to thank Bongi or be angry at her for telling Lindiwe the truth. Yena wayengisizile ukuth nje for a moment I thought she was taking over my home and my family. You can't blame me, Nathi made me like that.

After having breakfast ngahamb ngayoqoqa izinto zaSfundo in his room. Just being there brought me tears. Ngangingakholwa ukth ngeke ngiphinde ngimbone umfana wami. Ngamkhumbula esezothi "USfundo wenza ukudla" esho eganga. Ngangingamdinelwa uBongi for being a thorn in my marriage but uyena owayengiphe isipho esiwuSfundo.

"Mama usefikile ugogo" Lindiwe walked in.

"Okay sisi ngiyeza"

I went to my bedroom quickly ngasula ubuso and than went downstairs.

"Ninjani kodwa mtanami" My mother inlaw asked.

"Kunzima mah." I blinked the tears away.

A woman I didn't know walked down the stairs.

"Cishe ngafa" she sat down next to Bongi.

"Ninjan mah" I extended a hand.

"Siyaphila ntombazane. Yizo nje ezibuhlungu ezisehlele" she said.

I didn't need someone to tell me ukuth umama kaBongi lona.

I went to the kitchen ngabenzela ukudla. Nathi walked in and offered to help.

After sekudliwe they talked about the funeral arrangements. I was there but ngingalalele.

My mind was far away.

"Woza" Nathi brought me back to reality.

Ngasukuma ngamlandela. The moment we got in the bedroom he kissed me furiously, his hands all over me.

I managed to pull away.

"I'm doing it again, I'm sorry. Ukuthi nje I saw you crying downstairs and your mind was far away ubungaboni ngisho ukuth uyakhala. I just wanted to make you forget even if its for only few minutes." he explained.

"Than It will come back the moment all the excitement dies. But thank you for trying to make me feel better"

"Awufuni ukulala uphumule?" he asked.

"I'm okay"

"You not okay. You didn't sleep last night. Please rest. It will make me feel better." he begged.

"Okay but I doubt buzofika ubuthongo."

"Take the pill." he went to get me some water. Wabuya nawo ngaphuza. It didn't take long for it to work.

Ngaphaphama ngoba ngizwa kukhona ongithintayo.

"Morning" Nathi said.

"Morning" I went to brush my teeth.

"You slept the whole day and night. I'm glad uke waphumula." Nathi said as he made the bed.

"Wena uke waphumula?"

"Yeah ngilalile."

"Ama-twins uwagcine nini?" I missed my boys. Phela u-nanny wami wayengafuni ngisondele ethi ngizobathela ngezinyembezi kant bancane. I didn't argue with her.

"They are downstairs nomama" Nathi said.

I quickly showered than went downstairs to see my kids.

"Aw usuze wavuka makoti" my mother inlaw said.

"Bengiphuze amaphilisi mama" I was so embarrassed.

"Kuhle mtanami. Cha noNathi ushilo ukuthi ukuphoqile ukuth ulale. Awukhandwang ngetshe mtanami. Umfana ubengowakho nawe" she said.

I wanted to cry but I forced my self not to. I had to be strong for my family.

Chapter 55.

Sfundo's funeral was on the 26 Dec. It was such a sad and emotional day for everyone who knew him. Lindiwe wanted to go to the funeral. I didn't want her to go but Nathi said I should let her go and say goodbye to her brother. After the funeral I went back home because she was complaining about the pain in her chest. At first I thought wayethuswa ukuba semncwabeni but than she began throwing up blood. Nathi rushed her to the hospital. On the way I was praying to God asking Him to save my daughter. Sathi sfika nje uNathi wamthatha wangena naye ngaphakathi.

"Maam you need to fill in the forms. Don't worry umntwana uzoba right." The lady in the front desk said.

I took the form and filled in the details. When I finished I went to my husband. He was covered in blood.

We sat down and waited. Kungekh okhulumayo. Ngangizibuza ukuth kazi kwakwenzekeni.

After an hour of waiting 3 doctors walked out. Sasukuma kanye kany noNathi.

"Mr...." The first doctor looked at us while the other avoided the eye contact.

"Mr Biyela. This is my wife. We are the parents" he said.

"Mr and Mrs Biyela can we talk in private?" he asked.

"Whats wrong with my daughter?" Nathi asked.

"I'm sorry. But she didn't make it." he said.

I wanted to laugh out. There was no way uLindiwe useshonile. Ngezwa engath ikhanda lami liyazula. I held on to Nathi as it became dark and quiet.

I woke up late. Nathi was sitting next to the bed crying. I knew I wasn't dreaming. My daughter was gone. My beautiful daughter was gone forever.

Nathi told me that doctors suspect that she might have eaten something with poison. I didn't understand who could do such a thing. Inhliziyo yami yayibuhlungu engath izophuma ngomlomo.

I didn't know how to comfort Nathi so ngamyeka wakhala nami ngakhala ngaze ngazumeka futhi.

Ngakhishwa esbhedlela after 2 days. I missed my twins so bad. Part of me was afraid that I might lose them as well.

"Mucabanga ubani nje ongadlisa uLindiwe? Why would they kill an innocent kid?" Nathi asked.

"I don't know." I didn't even feel like talking.

Shuthi noNathi wabona ngoba wavele wathula saze safika ekhaya.

Umamezala wayehleli phansi. Wanqab ukuth kuhlale mina since I had kids who needed my attention.

Wangcwatsha after 2 weeks uLindiwe ngoba odokotela babesahlola imbangela yokufa kwakhe and kwatholakala ukuth wayedle u-poison. Nobody knew where and how she got it. Sonke sasisola ukuth khona onesandla but we didn't know who. Ngangizwa ngath uNkulunkulu ungilahlele. Konke okwami kwakungahambi nje kahle. Ngangisashade unyaka owodwa kodwa ngangihlupheka ukwedlula wonke umuntu. Ukujabula kimi kwakukuncane kuhlale kuwusizi nezinyembezi njalo nje.

Chapter 56

"Zanele bengibona ukuthi izingane zisale uma sesibuyela emumva" Nathi said.

"Why?" I didn't really feel like talking.

"Just until you okay." he said.

"I'm okay Nathi"

"You not okay. You hardly ever talk. You need help"

"I don't need help. I need to be with my kids." ngasho ngaphuma ngathatha ibhakede ngayokha amanzi. Ngahamba ngedw because I wanted to be alone.

Ngafika empompini kukhona uBongi. Wayezilile shame. Seeing her made me miss Sfundo so bad. Kwakungathi khona ozothi 'besidlala nangu uLindiwe'.

"Ninjani sisi"

"Siyancenga akfani" I lied. I was broken inside but I didn't to show it.

"Ngezwa ngoLindiwe. Ey yabuhlungu inhliziyi yami. Kwakungelula ukuth ngize ngoba ngizilile" she said.

As she spoke her eyes had tears but she was blinking them away.

"Akunankinga sisi. Akukho owawungakwenza." Deep down I wondered if it wasn't her who killed my daughter trying to hurt me. But I pushed those thoughts away.

"Yazi sisi ngaphatheka kabuhlungu ukuzwa ukuthi uLindiwe wagula emva komncwabo waSfundo. Namanj umoya wam awuvumi ukuxola. Ngiyazibuza ukuthi akadliswanga ekhaya kunganake muntu ngoba aycha indlela okwenzeka ngayo kuyathusa." she said.

"Kodwa ubani nje owayengadlisa ingane?" she was making sense but ngangmdlinzela.

"Maybe umunt othi uzwisa uNathi ubuhlungu" she said.

"Oh well ukwazile ukungzwisa ubuhlungu nami."

Saqhubeka saxoxa noBongi kwaze kwalamula ukufika kwabantu bezokha amanzi. Sathwala sahamba.

Ngafika ekhaya umamezala esengilindile.

"Mtanami uNathi uthi ubeseke wakhuluma nawe mayelana nokusala kwezingane. Ungizwe kahle makoti. Angikuphuci abantwana bakho kodwa ngibona ukuth ke basale nje kancane." she said.

I didn't understand why she kept saying I should leave my kids behind. Ngangizwa ukuth ngiyadineka kodwa ngangingafuni ukuphikisa umamezala wami emva kokungkhombisa uthando so I said okay the kids can stay but deep down ngangithi just for two weeks and than ngizobalanda.

4 days later sabuyela eThekwini. Nathi had to go back to work and nami kwakumele ngibuyele eskoleni.

Being back home was so lonely. The house was so quiet, worse the nanny and the lady who helped me around the house didn't come back. I didn't need them anymore.

"Zanele, do you really think some killed Lindiwe intentionally?" he asked.

"But why?"

"I don't know. Maybe to get back at me or something" he said.

"Do you have enemies?"

"Not really. But nawe uyazi empilweni izinto zenzeka ngenye indlela. Mhlampe khona engamona

ngakhohlwa kodwa yena akangakhohlwa" he said.

"Ew angazi. " I turned the other way and slept.

Ngavuka ngaksasa ngaya ekameleni lika Lindiwe ngaqoqa izingubo zakhe zonke ngazibeka. Zazidinga ukushiswa but i had no energy.

Ngafica uNathi enza ukudla ekhishini.

"Aint you working today?"

"Ngizoqala kusasa. Namhlanje kuzomele siyothenga. Yabo akukho lutho layindlini" he said.

"Ungakwazi ukuhamba wedwa?" i didn't feel like it.

"Cha. So hamba sobabili." he said.

I didn't argue. Ngasukuma ngayogeza. Ngake ngamanje phansi kwamanzi umqondo wami ukude. Ngethuswa ukungena kukaNathi.

Wafike wama phambi kwami wangbuka for a moment and than lowered his head and kissed my lips. I wanted to respond but umzimba wangavuma nje. Waze wayeka.

Sageza saqeda sayogcoba sagqoka. I could see that Nathi was hurt by my reaction. I wanted to say I'm sorry but kwangavuma ngagcina ngakho ukuthula nje naye wathula wangasho lutho.

We drove to the city kuthulekile kanjalo. Ngangithandela ukungaboni muntu engimaziyo owayezolokh engibuza ngezingane angivusele amanxeba.

Nathi was the one pushing the trolley and taking what we needed. Mina kwakuthi angivele ngihambe nje ngingabuki lutho, everything I saw yayingikhumbuza izingane zami.

"Do you need anything?" he asked.

"No."

"Are you sure?"

I nodded. Sahamba sayokhokha.

I noticed a familiar face. Kwakuwu Sihle and he saw me too.

"Wow you look different" he said.

"You still the same" I said.

"Anyway. Unjani?" he gave me a hug.

"Ngiyaphila. Wena unjani?"

"Great. Anyway uhamba nobani?" he asked.

"Her husband." Nathi said loud enough for everyone to hear.

"Hawu, yazi bengingakuboni. Unjani mfethu" he said.

"I'll be fine If you stay away from my wife." Nathi said.

I didn't feel like listening to this ngavele ngahamba ngabashiya.

UNathi wangifica sengimlindile emotweni. Wafika wangasho lutho, wafaka izimpahla qede sangena sahamba.

"I want you to stay away from Sihle. " he said.

"Why?"

"Because I said so." he said.

"Really? So you say jump and I ask how high?"

wangibuka ngehlo elinzima kabi.

"He is bad news. Just stay away from him."

"I'm not a kid Nathi. You can't just decide that unganginiki isizathu."

"Just stay away from that guy" he said.

Ngavele ngathula nje ngangaphendula.

Safika ekhaya sakhapha izimpahla.

Nathi wasn't talking to me so I decided to cook just to avoid thinking too much.

UNathi wathath ukhiye wahamba wangasho nokuth uyaphi.

Ngapheka kwavuthwa ngegeza ngaqeda ngahlala ngamlinda lutho ukubuya.

As I set there alone I had this longing feeling of wanting to forget.

Chapter 57

Nathi came back before midnight. Kwakubuhlung ngisho obhozo ukudinwa.

"Where have you been?" I asked.

"Out with friends" he said.

"Friends or sluts? Phela wena awedlulwa lutho"

"Watch the tone" he warned and went upstairs. I followed him.

"Which one was it? Neliswa? Or someone else new?"

"Zanele uzongidina."

"That's why you wanted us to leave the kids behind. Ngoba ufuna ukufeba kahle zingekho"

He didn't answer. Wavale wakhumula wayogeza.

I sat on the bed and waited for him to finish.

"Usahleli?" he said.

"Are you cheating again?" I asked trying to sound calm even though I was burning inside.

"Really? Everytime I walk out that door ngiyentombini?"

"If you weren't with her than why can't you tell me where have you been?"

"With friends. Kunini ngisho ukth I was with friends."

"Mxm" Ngasho ngasukuma ngaphuma.

I didn't know where I was going but ngazithola sengise garage. Nathi hid few bottles of wine there just in case we had guests one day.

I took on and went to the kitchen with.

"Usuzophuza?" Nathi said.

Ngangingambonanga nanokuth ukhona.

"Usuyaphuza futh?" he asked again.

"Well, since I don't have friends to chill with. I might aswel make friends with this." I raised the bottle.

He nodded qede wathatha i-glass yamanzi waphuma.

Ngasala ngijabhile kanjalo.

Yes, ibhodlela ngangilithathe ngenhloso but deep down I had hoped Nathi will be my knight in a shining armour and rescue me from myself but instead he left me there.

Ngavele ngathath ibhodlela ngalifaka ekhabetheni ngahamba ngaya ekameleni likaLindiwe.

Kwakungathi ngizombona ehleli embhedeni ekama u-doll wakhe. It was so hard to accept that she was gone. Maybe kuSfundo ingoba vele wayegula futhi esevele naye efuna ukuhamba, uLindiwe wayezume kakhulu futhi nje ngangisola isandla somuntu but kungekho engingakwenza. Umthakathi wayezovela ngoba akukho okufihliwe okungeke kuvele.

Ngethuswa ukungena kukaNathi.

"Come to bed please" he begged.

"I'll sleep in the spareroom. Thank you"

He walked closer and sat next to me.

"I know what you going through. No amount of alcohol will ever make it better instead it will drown you further. They were my kids too and I'm hurting just like you but you pushing me away. I want to be there for you but you won't let me." he said.

"Its not that I don't want to make love. Ukuth nj....."

"Its not about sex. Its about us. The communication between us is slowly dying. You are my wife and I love you." he said.

"I'm sorry"

"Don't apologise. You have every right to feel the pain and I don't blame you. I just want us to deal with it together." he said.

His phone rang. Wayibuka and than rejected the call. Ngazibuza ukuth kazi ubani lowo and why i-call yakhe ingabanjwa but i didn't ask him. Ngavele ngasukuma ngamshiya ngayolala.

He walked in few minutes later. Ngavele ngenza engathi ngilele. I didn't want to think he was cheating on me again but I couldn't help it. What if it was Neliswa again? I had to get my hands on that phone and find out.

Yaphinda yakhala futhi ifoni wavuka wayoyiphendula phandle. Yavele yabuhlungu kakhulu inhliziyo yami. It was obvious he was.

Ngalinda nje wangena wangifika ngimlindile.

"Who is she?" I asked.

"Please don't start." Washo wanganaka.

Ngavele ngathatha ingubo ngaphuma. He didn't even try to stop me.

Ngabeka ingubo ekameleni and than went to the kitchen ngathatha ibhodlela ngalivula ngaphuza.

Chapter 58

Ngavuswa uNathi sekusemini.

"Drink this" he handed me a glass.

"Yini lena?"

"It will make you feel better. Drink up" he said.

I took a small tip and than went to throw up in the toilet. Ngaqede nga-rinse umlomo ngabuyela kuNathi.

"Maybe we should go back to Mr Naidoo" he suggested.

"What for?" I didn't want to.

"For counselling."

"I don't want to. If you want to go you can go but mina angiyi"

Wavele wangibuka nje wangasho lutho.

What was the use of wasting money uma uNathi wayesajola futhi. He needed help not me.

Ngasukuma ngamshiya kanjalo ngayogeza ngagqoka. I had a headache but I wasn't going to let it ruin my day so ngaliziba kanjalo. Ngathatha iskhwama sami ngahamba. I went to town and did some window shopping laze lashona ilanga. Umdlandla wokugoduka wawungekho. Nathi called ngamziba kanjalo. My phone kept ringing ngaze ngayiphendula.

"Ukuph? Kuhlwile" he said.

"Ngijeza" Ngasho ngavala ifoni ngayogibela. Ngafika uNathi emi emnyango.

"Uphumaphi?" he asked.

"Out with friends." ngasho ngamdulula ngangena endlini and went upstairs.

"What friends? Your drinking friends?" he followed me.

"Ey awungiyeka Nathi" I took my clothes off ngangena kwi-shower ngageza ngaqeda. Ngaphuma ngafika uNathi e-busy echofa ifoni yami. Wayelindele ukuthi ngizomlwisa but ngavele ngathula ngagcoba ngagqoka qede ngaye khishini ngenza ukudla ngadla.

Wangena ngisadla wadonsa isihlalo wahlala.

"Uphumaphi Zanele?" His tone sounded calm but his face was a different story.

"Out" Ngaphendula nganganaka.

"With?"

"Friends"

"What friends?"

"What is this? 20 questions. Awungiyeka" Ngase ngidinekile.

Ngokuphazima kweso Nathi had his hand around my throat.

"Uyangilimaza" I managed to say.

"Uphumaphi?"

"I said out, which part are you having a hard t...." he tighten his grip and than let go. Ngavele ngawa nesihlalo ngakhwehlela.

He helped me up. Ngahlala esihlalweni futhi.

"Lets try again. Uphumaph?" he asked again.

Angiphendulanga ngavele ngasukuma ngayozivalela kwi-room yaSfundo and cried, ngaze ngazumeka ngalala.

Ngavuka ngakusasa emehlo evuvukele umphimbo ubuhlungu. At first I was afraid to open the door but ngagcina ngiphumile. Ngafica uNathi enza i-breakfast.

"I'm sorry I lost control last night." he said.

"I want a divorce"

"Why?"

"I can't take this anymore."

Wayeka nokwenza ukudla wadonsa isihlalo wahlala.

"Please MaMwelase. Ngicela ungangishiyi" he begged.

"I've made up my mind. I want out."

"I am sorry about last night. I swear it won't happen again. Ukuth nje ngivele ngacabanga uSihle and thought maybe nindawonye." something changed in his eyes the moment he mentioned Sihle's name.

"Wakwenzani?"

"I'd rather not talk about it." he said.

"What kind of marriage do we have if we have secrets. You are still the same cheating and lying basterd you were before. You don't want to change Nathi."

"I don't want him near you and thats final"

"You don't own me Nathi."

Wavele wangibuka nje wangasho lutho. After a while he got up and walked out.

Kwaba ithuba lami lokuhlala phansi.

Everything was falling apart. I didn't know where it had gone wrong. Umshado onjani nje ongaqedi ngisho u-18 months. Ngangizoba ihlaya ngasekhaya. I thought about my mother inlaw.

Wayezojabha.

My brain was saying "Leave him"

but my heart was saying "You love him. Where theres love there is a way"

My heart wasn't lying, ngangimthanda uNathi. Maybe I needed to fight harder for us.

Nathi walked in again. Wafike wahlala eduze kwami.

We stared at each other for a moment and than kissed. It was long and passionate making my knees weak.

"Lets go to the bedroom" Nathi said.

Ngasukuma ngamlandela. The moment we walked in we finished what we started. It felt so good making love to him. But the problem with fucking to forget is the fact that the moment you finish everything that you were trying to forget comes back. Nakimi kwakunjalo. Yes we made the sweetest love and he held me afterwards but I felt lonely. It felt like there was this huge gap between us. Who was I fooling, ngangimthanda uNathi but my marriage was over. I just had to accept and deal with it.

"I love you" Nathi said.

Tears filled my eyes.....

Chapter 60

"Its still early" Nathi said.

"Bengingazi ukuth ubhekile" I got up and went to pee ngabuya ngangena engubeni.

"Anginabo ubuthongo" he said as his hand rested on my thigh.

"I'm sorry about last night. I over reacted" I apologised.

UNathi wasukuma wakhanyisa.

"This I have to see. Wena wonke uyaxolisa." he said.

"Ah hha" I knew he was joking.

"Sekusile vele." he bit his lower lip seductively

"3 Hours before your alarm go off."

"There a lot we can do until than" he said as he kissed my lips. I didn't hesitate i kissed him back as i opened my legs allowing him to fill me up.

"Khipha i-condom ngaphansi komcamelo"

Ngayithatha ngayivula ngamgqokisa and stared at him as he guided himself.

It felt so good as if we haven't done it in a while.

I came first and Nathi followed soon after.

Kwasa ngikhathele kungavumi ngisho ukuthi ngivuke, but ngawuphoqa umzimba ngavuka ngayogeza ngagqoka ngenzela uNathi i-breakfast.

"Ngikulimazile yini izolo?" he asked.

"Cha ukuth ngikhathele nje thats all"

"Okay. Yazi ugcine ungashongo ukuthi ubukhalelani"

"Don't worry about that. Sekwedlule"

Wangibuka uNathi as If he knew I was lying.

Wathi uma eqeda ukudla wavalelisa wahamba, nami ngazenzela imsebenzi yasendlini. The next day was registration day for my faculty so ngalungisa izinto engangizozidinga ngaqede ngayopheka kwavuthwa ngegeza and than decided to watch a movie.

Ngethuka ngoba sengivuswa uNathi ntambama.

"Amehlo akho avuvukele" he said.

"I think enziwa ukulala" I went to set the table while he showered waqeda sahlala phansi sadla.

"Ubuyela nini eskoleni?"

"Ksasa ngo-register"

"Uma ungakhulelwa manje ungathini?"

"We use condoms nje"

"You know they are not 100%."

"Are you trying to tell me something?"

"Cha. I was just saying nje"

Its not that I don't want kids ukuth nje I wanted to finish school first

Chapter 61

I woke up early for registration day. Nathi offered to drop me off and I was grateful since ngangifuna ukusheshe ngiqede. Everything went well ngaqeda around 10am and than I decided to visit my friends in Umlazi. Ngathi mengifika savumelana ngokuyovakashela aunt kaCeliwe eHillcrest. I changed my skirt and wore Thando's pants because they were busy teasing me saying i looked like a granny in it.

Safika eHillcrest sahlala kwamnandi. UThando wayethe umuntu wakhe uzosilanda so sahlala kwaze kwa-late. Mese simfonela akasayibambi ifoni.

"We have no choice" Thando said staring at me.

"No ways. Usufuna ukungiqhatha nohlanya" I refused.

"Aw kodwa oe sesingaze sidlale oskhotheni ekhona umuntu ongasisiza." begged Celiwe.

"Nathi is going to kill me" I began dialing his number. It rang twice and he answered in a 3rd ring.

"MaMwelase wami" he said.

"Hey. Yazi sthandwa sami ngiseHillcrest. Bengicela uzongilanda"

he cleared his throat first and than asked "What are you doing there?"

"Bengihambe noThando noCeliwe sivakashele aunt kaCeliwe"

kwake kwathi ukuthuleka iskhashana before he answered wathi uyeza and than dropped the phone.

"Uyeza" I told my friends.

After an hour he called and said he was in Hillcrest. I gave him the direction waze wafika. We said our goodbyes and left.

The drive was quiet. UNathi wayebonakala ukuthi udiniwe kodwa akashongo lutho. We dropped the girls in their place and then went home. Endleleni wayengakhulumi saze safika ekhaya sehla sangena endlini. Nathi walked in first and then went straight upstairs. I was so afraid to follow him so I decided to leave the door slightly open just in case I had to run if things got out of hand.

Few minutes later wabuya uNathi.

"Umeleni lapho?" he asked.

"Nothing"

"Uzwa nje kuthi ima ngasemnago?" he asked again.

I didn't answer.

"Awusho. Uma nje ngingathi ngyakushaya manje ucabanga ukuth wophuma ubaleke?"

I didn't answer. He took two steps, ngasivula kakhulu iscabha and got ready to run.

"Yazi uma ngifuna ukukushaya akukho okungangivimba nawe nje ngeke ufike ngisho esangweni ngingakakubambi. " he said.

I still didn't answer and I knew he was right. If he really wanted to beat me up wayezongibamba ngingakaphumi ngisho kulomnyango engangiwuvulile.

"Aybo awungene uvale Zanele. Ukhumule nalento oyigqokile" he said.

"I'm sorry"

"Ngena uyoshintsha. Angeke ngikushaye" he said.

I closed the door and went upstairs. He followed me. Ngafika ekameleni ngakhumula ngabhinca ithawula and went to shower. Ngageza ngaqeda ngaphuma ngafica uNathi ehleli phezu kombhede ephethe ibhande esandleni. Ngavele ngathuka ngathithibala khona lapho.

"Awusho. Ngathini kuwe ngokugqoka kwakho ibhulukwe?" he asked.

"Ngiyaxolisa"

"Awungiphenduli Zanele. " he said.

"Wathi awulithandi" I whispered.

"Manje wena wenzani?" he asked again.

"Ngenze iphutha ngiyaxolisa"

"Uyabona ukuth awuzwa? Uyafuna ngikushaye Zanele?" washo wasukuma.

"Ngiyaxolisa. Angeke ngiphinde"

"I hope so too ngoba ngaphinda nje ngakubona ugqoke ibhulukwe kwami ngokushaya Zanele yezwa" he said.

"Yebo"

"Gqoka ungaze ungenwe amakhaza" washo waphuma.

I took a deep breath ngayohlala embhedeni umzimba uqhaq hazela. I had no doubt in my mind that uNathi wayezongishayisa okwengane ishaywa umzali wayo.

Chapter 62.

Ngagqoka i-night ne-gown ngaphezulu and went to the kitchen. There was pizza. Ngathatha i-plate ngafaka ngathela ne-juice and than went downstairs ngadla phambi kwe-tv.

Nathi: "How was registration?"

Me: "Was okay"

Nathi: "Manje awusho wenziwa yini ukuth ungakhuli?"

Me: "Meaning?" I didn't know how to take this kind of question. An insult maybe coz it wasn't a compliment.

Nathi: "Usuyoze uguge ngikutshela into eyodwa. 'no pants'"

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa"

Nathi: "Asilwi. We are talking. Ay kodwa ungichazile ngokuma emnyango. Awusho do really think you can run if kungathiwa ngiyakushaya?"

Me: "I can try"

Nathi: "On a serious note. I really hate having to do all that. Angithandi ukukubona ukhala. Awuzame ukungangilingi sthandwa sami."

I knew this was my chance to get the truth and if i really wanted it, I had to be smart about it.

Me: "How can you expect me to act like an adult if you treat me like a child?"

Nathi: "You act like a child nje. Drinking when you know you shouldn't. Thats childish. Going against my rules is also childish"

Me: "What do you call keeping secrets? Isn't that childish too?"

Nathi: "What secrets?"

Me: "Sihle"

Something changed in Nathi's eyes. What ever Sihle did was huge.

Me: "What happened between you and that guy?"

Nathi: "Maybe you deserve to know. Okay fine let me tell you"

My heart began doing flip flops. I really wanted to know what happened but I was afraid that maybe i wasn't going to be able to handle it.

Nathi: "We use to be friends. As my friend so I decided to introduce my girlfriend to him. They got along so well. Nami ngijabule since uBongi wayesewumama wengane yami futh ngangizimisele ngaye. Nami angisolanga lutho ekuzwaneni kwabo. Yazi uSihle owaseMthwalume and wayengagoduki njalo but after I introduced Bongi to him wayesegoduka njalo. NoBongi ngapha wayese goduka njalo and I thought she missed Sfundo because sasimshiye ekhaya nomama. Than one day akhohlwe ifoni endlini kant kuzofona uSihle ngimphendule avele ayivale ifoni and thats when I decided to check the phone. There were tons of messeges. Babethandana Zanele. Ngamshaya uBongi. Ngathi uma ngimbuza ukuth why engenza kanje wangaphuma nagama. "

I was staring at him as he spoke.

Nathi: "I understand that Bongi got pregnant esamncane but banga islima. Yazi I use to feel so guilty uma ngimbona coz wamithiswa yimi. Iksasa lakhe loniwa yimi. Ngangith ngizomshada. I worked hard for both of us but yena wabukisa ngami."

I didn't know what to say. Yes I wanted to know but hearing my husband talk about the love he had for another woman wasn't okay. I hated wanting to know.

Nathi must have noticed this because he held my chin and gave me what was meant to be a warm baby kiss but instead it turned to a passionate kiss. I took off his top as he took off my gown and night dress leaving me naked. Wasukuma wakhumula ibhulukwe wakhiph amacondom ephaketheni. I made a mental note to ask him about having condoms in his pocket after we finished making love.

I don't really like doing it anywhere beside the bedroom because everytime a visitor sit on the sofa In my head I'd be like only if that sofa can talk.

Me: "I love you"

Nathi: "I love you too and I'm sorry for scaring you with a belt"

I didn't need to talk anymore so I opened wide as he moved slowly but so deep.

After we finished we went to shower than went to bed.

Me: "How come you forgave Bongi and still hate Sihle?"

Nathi: "Bongi use to play with my emotions. She kept begging me to take her back but we both know that It can't work between us. Ngiyazi ukuth ngalala naye but it wasn't out of love futh nje ngabona ukuth just because i fucked her, she somehow thinks she can take over kanti cha. Ngangisukwe ukuganga nje ngamudla futh I'd never do it again coz now I realise what cheating real does to you. I'm sure you were surprised to see condoms in my pocket and you thought I bought them for my cheating kanti cha. Ngiwathenge e-hillcrest. Infact ngenkath ngizokulanda I thought I was going to give it to you in the car manje-ke ngafica unabangani bakho futh ugqoke ibhulukwe."

I don't know why but I believed him. Maybe in my mind I was tired of fighting.

Me: "Ngiyabonga ukuth ungitshela iqiniso"

Nathi: "You deserve to know"

Me: "But I'm not Bongi. Don't punish me for her mistakes. I won't cheat on you."

Nathi: "I know you won't. Uyigwala kakhulu wena. Imfebo ifuna abantu abakwazi ukuziba unembeza."

Me: "You think I can't live with guilt?"

Nathi: "I don't think. I know. Even your friend Thando knows that. Thats why she never told you that her boyfriend is a married man"

Me: "You lie"

No ways. Thando would never do such a thing. I've seen her guy and he didn't even look like a married man.

Nathi: "I'm not lying. Ask her. Umfazi walowa mjita ngisebenza naye."

Me: "But Thando is my friend. My best friend"

Nathi: "Obviously you don't know her like you thought you do. Yabona-ke umehluko phakathi kwenu. She is having an affair nendoda yomuntu akanendaba."

Ngavele ngaphoxeka.

Chapter 63.

I didn't sleep well after what I've heard about Thando. I had to do something about it. So after cleaning I called her and asked to meet for lunch. Ngenhlanhla wayeseMayville so sahangana ePavillion. However it didn't go the way I had planned.

Thando: "So who died and made perfect?"

Me: "I didn't mean it like that oe. Ukuth nje I understand the pain she must be going through"

Thando: "Ofcause you would know since she is a stupid bitch like you"

Everyone in the restaurant went quiet and stared at us.

Me: "Insulting me won't change anything. You wrong and you know it."

Thando: "And look who is talking? Acting like you perfect. But you not. You just a stupid fucked up bitch. And you wonder why Nathi cheated. Ingoba uyislima nje."

I was so embarrassed. Everybody was staring at me. Some feeling sorry while others laughed out loud.

Thando: "Musa came to me. Why? Because the stupid bitch had your dumb mindset. Wena uhlulwa ezakwakho. Uhlulwa ukuphatha indoda usuzonakana nami. Uyisdakwa. Awuzwa ngisho isikuncenga indoda. Ulibele amabhodlela. Ksasa iphume iyekwabayilalelayo ubuye uzotetemela thina uth uyakuhlupha kanti wuwe islima."

I couldn't take it anymore so I got up and walked out but unfortunately Thando followed me outside esamemeza enjalo.

Thando: "Incase you haven't noticed Nathi loves you. Uyislima awukuboni konke lokho. Uncamela utshwala kunokuhlala kwakho. If I was ever given a chance to fuck him. I'd fuck him so good he won't even remember your name. He bought you a beautiful home, umbonga ngani? Ngokungahlali ekhaya. Uhlulwa ukuba umfazi emzini wakho. Wake wasbonaph isidakwa esakha umuzi? Umfazi ogqoka ibhulukwe. Uyangenyanyisa shame. "

Ngaze ngagibela ngamshiya ememeza kanjalo. Eteksini bayikhuluma indaba but akekho owaba nesbindi sokubuza and I was grateful because ngangiphoxeke kakhulu to even explain.

Ngafika ekhaya ngakhiphela ukudinwa kwami emabhodweni. Ngapheka ngaqeda. Ngafonela umamezala ngabuza abantwana wathi ba-right. Saxoxa nje kancane qede ngavalelisa. Amazwi kaThando ayengidla. Ngangizibuza ukuthi ngempela kwakuyimi imbangela yokuth uNathi angathembeki. Maybe his cheating was a cry for help and I was too drunk to notice.

Nathi came home early. I ran him a hot bath.

Nathi: "Uright?"

Me: "Yebo"

Nathi: "Woza sogeza sobabili."

I took my clothes off and went to join him.

He told me about his day and i didn't tell him about mine. Ngangingamtshela kanjani nje ukuth ngithukwe umngani wam phambi kwabantu.

Me: "Lets have another baby"

Nathi: "What about school?"

Me: "I'll make a plan"

Nathi: "Whats wrong?"

Me: "Nothing is wrong. Don't you want to have another kid?"

Nathi: "I do but not like this. You say nothing is wrong but I can see it in your eyes. Sex and kids don't solve problems. Yes sometimes I use sex to get through to you but thats not right. I love you and we will have more kids but for now I'm okay with using protection."

I couldn't hold it in anymore ngavele ngakhala. UNathi wangiyeke ngakhala kwaze kwehla ulaka. The water was cold by than so sageza saphuma sayogqoka. I went to set the table sadla saqeda sawasha nezitsha.

Nathi: "I wasn't rejecting you."

Me: "I know. And I'm sorry for my out burst"

Nathi: "Its okay. Asambe solala"

We switched the lights off sahamba sayolala.

Me: "I tried to talk to Thando today. She totally flipped wangithuka phambi kwabantu. Ungiphoxe kwacishe kwama i-Pava yonke."

Nathi: "I'm sorry my love."

Me: "Can we make love?"

Nathi: "My love. I really want to but I know you don't want to so I don't want us to use sex as a scapegoat for our problems. From now on I want us to solve our problems together in a correct manner. Starting right now. Forget what Thando said. She was being bitter ezama ukuzithethelela so

wayesebukisa ngawe."

Me: "I hate her"

Nathi: "You angry."

Me: "Maybe she was right."

Nathi: "Even If she believe that but she had no right to insult you. But I'm proud of you"

Me: "Why?"

Nathi: "You didn't fight like a common slut. Ukulwa kuyasehlisa isthunzi. So what exactly did she say?"

I told Nathi everything that she said. Waphoxeka njengami naye. Infact he was ready to get in the car and drive to her place and give her a piece of mind. But I managed to calm him down.

Deep down something kept telling me that Thando was right. I was the reason why my marriage wasn't working out. I had to work hard and prove them wrong.

Chapter 64.

Amazwi kaThando angiqwashisa ngisho ebusuku. Kwaze kwasa ngibhekile. Ngavuka embhedeni before sunrise. UNathi wayelele zwi plus it was the weekend so wayengajahe kuvuka.

I decided to do the laundry first and than spring clean every room in the house except lawa ayengawoSfundo noLindiwe. By the time Nathi woke up I was halfway.

Nathi: "Morning"

Me: "Morning."

Nathi: "Uvuke nini?"

Me: "Kudala. I'll make breakfast"

Nathi held my arm ngisathi ngiyekhishini.

Nathi: "You okay?"

Me: "I'm okay."

Nathi: "Lets go out for breakfast"

Me: "I'll make it quickly."

Nathi: "I love you."

He pulled me closer and gave me a hug. It gave me such a warm feeling kwavele kwathi angikhale.

Nathi: "Ngiyazi ukuth uyasaba ukuphuma but you can't stay inside these walls forever. Uzocina usungasaphumi nje kwakona."

Me: "What if people recognise me?"

Nathi: "So what? If they see that you okay they will forget."

It took time for Nathi to fully convince me to go but in the end we did go out.

Nathi: "I told you it will be fine."

Me: "Okay you were right." I lied. I was so uncomfortable. Everytime someone walked in kwakuba ngathi uzovele athi 'nangu-ke losisi obethukwa'

Nathi: "Yazi ngike ngacabanga ngezinto azishilo uThando and yes she was wrong to insult you like that but there are things that she said that are true"

Me: "I know."

Nathi: "I didn't mean it like that."

Me: "kodwa konke akushilo ngiyakwenza. Why do you even put up with me when all i do is to bring you misery."

Nathi: "I married you because I love you. You not perfect but who is? Ngikuthanda kunjalo."

I was so touched. My husband always knew what to say in almost every situation.

Nathi: "Kodwa khona sthandwa sami kungiphatha kabi ukuphuza kwakho. Angithandi uphuze Zanele. Okwebhulukwe nakho angikuthandi. Ungenza ngizizwe ngingelutho uma ungasangihloniphi. Yazi kumnandi kim uma ngifika ekhaya ukhona. Yabo ngaleya-day ngikulanda eHillcrest ebsuku ngaphatheka kabi kakhulu. "

Me: "I'm sorry"

Nathi: "Its okay. Just don't go there anymore. Angisho ukuth kumele uhlale ekhaya ungath nyaka. Ungahamba but ubuye kusa early. Don't let me come home in an empty house ungasashong nanokut....." something caught his attention behind me. I turned around ngabheka. Amehlo ami akhangwa usisi owayesijamele or should I say ejamele umkhwenyana wami.

Nathi: "Lets go home" Washo wangisukumisa washiya imali etafuleni sahamba.

Me: "What was that all about?"

Nathi: "That woman is crazy."

Me: "In what manner?"

Nathi: "Insane"

Me: "Really Nathi. Just when I thought we are about to reach a break through you do this again."

Nathi took a deep breath wavala umlomo wakhe saze safika ekhaya. I was more hurt than angry. Just when I thought things were okay.

Nathi: "Her name is Fikile. I told you about her."

Me: "The one who said she misses you?"

Nathi: "Yes. She is crazy Zanele."

It didn't make sense to me. Uma uNathi wayemcasukela ngaleyondlela why did we have to run away from her. Wayengamziba or introduce me as his wife not to run away like that.

Me: "I hope you are not lying to me again Nkosinathi, because if I find out that you are than its over for good this time."

Wavele wakhapha ifoni yakhe wayichofa than wanginika.

Nathi: "Read it out loud"

Me: " 'Soon she will be gone and thina sobabili will be together forever' " ngezwa kushwaqa izinwele. I checked the date and the sms was 2 days old. I looked at Nathi my whole body shaking.

Me: " She wants to kill me?" I whispered.

Nathi: "She won't. You are safe."

Me: "Safe? Really Nathi? My life is in danger and you tell me I'm safe? Kwakona nje wazingani ukth I'm safe" i was crying and screaming at him the same time.

Nathi: "I've already told the police about it and I also hired someone to watch you all the time." he was so damn calm. Ngangihalela ngisho ukumfaka impama.

Me: "Why didn't you tell me?"

Nathi: "I'm sorry"

Me: "Can you quit apologising? How dumb do you really think I am?"

Nathi: "I didn't want to scary you."

Me: "Mxm. You didn't do it for me. You did it for yourself. Everything is about you. You make me sick"

Nathi: "I did what I thought was right. After losing Lindiwe I didn't want to lose anyone else. I had to act. So yeah. Maybe I'm selfish because I know I cannot live without you"

Me: "You think she killed Lindiwe?"

Nathi: "Its possible."

My heart fell. If she was capable of killing a kid than who was I. She wanted to kill me. She was going to kill me.

Me: "What about my kids?"

Nathi: "They are fine."

He pulled me closer and wrapped his arms around. "You are safe" he whispered in my ear. I wish I can say I believed him but I didn't. Not because I didn't trust him but because I knew just how far some people would go just to claim the person they strongly believe is rightfully theirs.

Chapter 65

For the first time in my life I was afraid. Ngangisaba ngisho ukuyochama lokhu kodwa. Ebsuku ngalala ngimbambe nqi uNathi. Kwaze kwasa ngisambambe kanjalo.

Nathi: "I think igazi lami limile." he kissed my forehead.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Nathi: "You don't have to. Its my job to protect you"

Sasibheke emehlweni as we spoke.

Me: "Awusho vele yini le odoaba ngayo abantu?"

Nathi: "Meaning?"

Me: "Almost every women you been with is so attached to you. Kwenzekani phakath kwakho noFikile?"

Nathi: "Ey mtakaMazibuko. Ngaba neshwa nje ngashela uhlanya. Ngabona late ukuth ay engath khona okungahambi kahle kuye"

Me: "The kind you attract ay" I rolled my eyes.

Nathi: "But in the end I got my self a real deal. Uyathandwa MaMwelase"

Ngavele ngangazi ukuth kumele ngithini.

Nathi: "Asgange kancane phela" he pulled me closer. I knew that smile to well but umqondo wam wawungekh nje kwi-sex.

I didn't want to burst his bubbles though so I played along.

Nathi: "You didn't come at all." he said as we finished having sex.

Me: "I did." I lied.

Nathi: "You worried about Fikile?"

Me: "Yebo. I'm sorry"

Nathi: "Don't be. I was just being a horney bustard. Lets go shower than have breakfast."

Me: "Lets do it together"

Nathi: "You are safe Zanele."

Me: "Izolo uthe you hired someone to protect me. Who is that? And how come ngingakaz ngibone muntu?"

Nathi: "Asiyogeza I'll show you."

Savuka sayogeza sabuya sandlula and than went to make breakfast. Sadla saqeda sahlanza indlu sasesiyazihlalela nje. Celiwe wasn't taking my calls. I'm sure uThando wayesemxoxele ukuth kwenzekani. Nathi was now my only friend.

Nathi: "Woza-ke uzobona" ngabeka incwadi engangyiphethe ngahlala eduze kwakhe. He opened his laptop and showed me camera footage.

Me: "Wafaka ama-camera layindlini?"

Nathi: "Yeah. Few days ago." I was more angry than shocked.

Me: "And you didn't think about letting me know?"

Nathi: "Ayikho ekameleni. Ila nasekhisini nasesangweni kuphela."

Me: "It doesn't metter where it is. You should have told me." I got up and went upstairs. I wanted to cool off in the bedroom but ngavele ngakhumbula ukuth konje kunohlanya out there ngajika ngokushesha ngabuyela kuNathi. He smiled when he saw me return.

Me: "Bonga khona ukuth ngyesaba ukuba ngedwa"

Nathi: "You overreacting."

Me: "You not the one on the target"

Nathi: "Lets go out for dinner"

I gave him the look that said "YOU INSANE"

Nathi: "I want to show you your body guard."

Me: "What kind of a body guard is that? Njengob ngihlale ngingedwa nje usuke ekuph?"

Nathi: "You never alone. Ukuth nje awukaze umbone. Yazi even your phone has a tracker."

I didn't know what to say. Who did I marry? Umunt onjani nje ngempela owenza konke lokhu ajike angasho.

Me: "Anything else I should know?"

Nathi: "Yes there is and please don't be angry."

Me: "What could be worse?"

Nathi: "You pregnant"

I think my heart stopped for few seconds. Ngezwa ngijuluka ubala.

Nathi: "I'm kidding. Tjo you should see your face" he laughed and I didn't. It wasn't funny to me.

Chapter 66.

Nathi woke me up the next day. Esegezile.

Nathi: "Your classes begin today"

Me: "Aw usuyahamba njalo. Yaz bengith ngizohamba kany nawe"

Nathi: "But your class is only at 1. Kusa early kakhulu"

Me: "I can hang out in the library"

Nathi gave me a sad look. I was afraid.

Nathi: "Hamba uyogeza" I quickly got up and went to shower. Ngaqeda ngaphuma ngayogcoba.

Nathi was sitting on the bed engakagqoki.

Nathi: "Come sit next to me"

I did just that. He unwrapped the towel revealing my already erect nipples. He lifted my chin up and gave me a kiss while his fingers played with my nipple. We kissed for a while and then he laid me down gently.

Nathi: "There's no condom, but I'll buy you the pill ntambama" I nodded.

He kissed my breast and slipped his finger in a spot between my legs. It felt so good and I was dripping wet. His head went further down until he was between my legs. I didn't know what to do. He opened my legs wider and stuck his tongue in. I screamed before my body shook violently and a wave washed over my body.

He got up and went to the bathroom wabuya emva kwesikhashana. He got on top and wrapped my legs around his waist and went in slowly while staring at me. He went deep and deep until he couldn't go any further. I was breathing hard and scratching his back.

Nathi: "Don't close your eyes. I want you to look at me." he locked our hands together on each side of my head. I couldn't move. All I could do is just moan. This wasn't fucking to forget or morning glory. I didn't know what it was.

He moved so slow while his eyes were locked into mine. Now I knew why all his ex came back for more. UNathi wayeyazi into ayeyenza shame. I could feel my orgasm building up.

Me: "Oh Gosh baby please" I moaned louder.

He picked up the pace a bit, letting go of my hands.

Nathi: "Ooh Zanele. Fuck baby, oh fuck. Chama MaMwelase. Chama sthandwa sami" he begged.

I held him tight as my body tensed and then something burst inside me. He gathered my body in his arms and cried out for his own release.

Nathi: "Don't move"

Zanele: "I can't feel my legs"

He kissed my forehead and then pulled out.

Nathi: "Asiphumule kancane. Sovuka manje sigeze singaze sibe late"

Ngabeka ikhanda eshubeni and listened to my favourite beat, his heart.

Ngaphaphanyiswa ukukhala kwefoni. UNathi wayengekho. I checked the time and it was almost 10am.

Me: "Yebo"

Caller: "Mhmmm washisa kamnandi"

Me: "Hello" I recognise Nathi's voice.

Caller: "I love you Fiki, I love you too Biyela wami" a lady's voice said.

Me: "Nathi"

They went on and on. Obviously they were making love. Nathi kept telling her how much he loves her. I couldn't listen anymore so I hung up with tears running down my face. I was so heartbroken. I touched my face and looked at my fingers. It wasn't blood. I was convinced ngangikhala igaz ngendlela inhliziyoyami eyayibuhlung ngayo.

I ran to the bathroom to throw up. How could he do this to me again. My phone rang again. I went to check and it was him. I didn't answer instead I crawled to bed again. The house phone rang as well and I didn't bother answering.

I cried until tears stopped coming out.

Ngase ngizela ngenkathi ngizwa i-knock. I dragged my body downstairs ngalunguza ngewindi. It was a white me wearing black clothes.

Him: "Mrs Biyela. I know you in there open up"

I locked the chain ngavula kancane.

Me: "Yes"

He narrowed his eyes wangibuka. I'm sure wathuswa ukuvuvukala kwamehlo.

Him: "I'm Sam. Your husband asked me to check up on you. Are you okay"

Me: "I'm fine"

Sam: "Let me in so I can be sure"

Me: "I am okay. I was asleep"

I can see he didn't buy that and he wasn't leaving until I let him in, so I opened the chain wangena.

Me: "I am fine"

Sam: "He says you not taking his calls"

Me: "I was a sleep"

The phone rang again. We both stared at it.

Sam: "That could be him"

I picked up the phone.

Nathi: "Zanele. Kwenzekani lapho"

Me: "Ungishiye ngilele nje."

Nathi: "Uright kodwa?"

Me: "Yes. Bye" ngasho ngabeka phansi ifoni.

I gave Sam the look that said. "As you can see. Get out"

Sam: "It seems like everything is well"

Me: "It is" I opened the door waphuma ngavala and went upstairs again.

I had nowhere to go. I couldn't go home because I had classes futh nje ngangifuna ukuqeda kulonyaka. I missed my friends. I'm sure babengangika indawo yokuhlala until I was able to find my own place. UNathi wayengenzele ubunja obuphindiwe and this time I didn't see myself ever being able to forgive him. My marriage was over for good this time.

Chapter 67.

I was busy packing my bags when suddenly my mind clicked. What was I doing? Nathi bought the house for me. If one of us had to leave than It shouldn't be me. I unpacked my bags and started packing for him. After packing I dragged them downstairs ngazibeka ngasemnyango. Ngahamba ngayogeza ngagqoka. I was still afraid so I couldn't go out. I decided to cook. Nathi called ngayiyeka yakhala yaze yathula. Kwathi mekuvuthwa ngacisha ngahamba ngayolala.

Ngethuswa ukuvuleka kwescabha. I got up and checked the time. It was after 5pm.

Nathi: "Zanele" he walked in. Ngavele ngathula nje ngangaphendula.

Nathi: "Whats going on with you? Izikhwama lezi ezingasemnyango?"

Me: "I want you out of my house"

He sat down next to me.

Nathi: "Sekwenzenjani?"

Me: "I want you out of my house?"

Nathi: "Yini manje? Sengenzeni?"

Me: "You lied to me. You said you changed. But you still went and fucked her. Nize niyangizwisa. Uyinja Nathi and I want you out of my house."

Nathi: "Maybe if I knew what you talking about ngabe kuncono manje angazi kwenzenjani."

Me: "Mxm." I left him there ngayekhishini. He followed me.

Nathi: "We were fine this morning. Kwenzekeni kant ngempela?"

Me: "I said get out Nathi before I call the police." I went to the lounge ngathatha ifoni and began dialling the number.

Wavele waphenduka wahamba.

I watched him load his bags in the car. Kwakubuhlungu impela but I had to let him go.

Nathi: "Angazi kwenzekeni. Ngiyahamba ngoba ilokho okufunayo. What ever it is that you think I did. I didn't do it. Why would I do anything to distroy us after what we been through. I love you" washo wangalinda mpendulo wavele wangena emotweni wahamba.

I watched him leave and than cried my eyes out.

30 minutes later I was sitting on the floor still crying when my phone rang. I checked the caller. It was the same number that called before I didn't answer. Vele ngase ngibezwile benikana so there was nothing more to listen. I switched my phone off and went upstairs to ngaphuza amaphilisi okulala ngangena engubeni ngigqokile nginjalo. It didn't take long for them to work.

Ngaphaphama ngaksasa sekuphume ngisho ilanga. Ngageza ngagqoka ngadla and than went to class. My mind wasn't there though but I didn't want to miss any more classes.

After class I went to the library.

My eyes saw a familiar face. It was Neliswa and she saw me too.

Neliswa: "Hai"

Me: "Hai"

Neliswa: "I think I owe you an apology."

Me: "You think?"

Neliswa: "I was being stupid."

Me: "And it costed me my baby"

Neliswa: "Your husband told me. Actually he dumped me after that. Wangitshela emehlweni ukuthi

he would never lose his wife ngenxa yami."

Me: "You didn't really expect that. Did you?"

Neliswa: "I don't know. I guess part of me was hoping."

I use to hate Neliswa but as we spoke I realise that I had no reason to hate her. Naye nje wayeyi-victim kaNathi.

Me: "Well I hope now you learnt a lesson. Cheating with a married man does not make you a wife. They always come back home"

Neliswa: "You don't have to tell me twice. Ey sisi ngisayothenga i-lunch. Ngizokubona"

Me: "Okay sisi"

Neliswa: "UNathi wayeshilo ukth ulunge kakhulu. He is lucky to have you" she walked away. Kwavele kwath angikhale.

I switched my phone on. I had tons of messages from Nathi. I deleted all of them ngangawafunda. After just sitting there I decided to go home. Ngafica uNathi emi ngaphandle kwesango encike emotweni yakhe.

Nathi: "I didn't want to come in ungakabuyi"

Me: "What do you want?"

Nathi: "I wanted to see if you okay."

Me: "I'm okay." I walked inside. Wangilandela.

Nathi: "Atleast tell me what happened?"

Me: "As if you don't know" I went upstairs ngashitsha ngagqoka i-short ne-vest. Ngathatha iskhwama ngabuyela downstair.

Nathi: "You are not leaving this house looking like that" washo wama emnyango.

Me: "Really Nathi. You going to tell me what to do?"

Nathi: "You are my wife. And no wife of mine will ever look like that phambi kwabantu."

Me: "Wow. Now I'm your wife. When did you realise that? Before or after you fucked her?"

Nathi: "Her? Who is her? Uwena wedwa engike ngalala naye kulonyaka. I've changed."

Ngavele ngahleka kakhulu.

Me: "Ungake usuke ngihambe weBiyela kaFiki"

He grabbed my arm so rough.

Nathi: "uFiki waphi lowo?"

Me: "Let go of me"

Nathi: "Did you talk to Fikile?"

Ngavele ngathula nje ngamjamela.

Nathi: "Ngiyakhuluma Zanele"

Me: "Yes. She called me while you were busy fucking her. What is with you? Aweneli?"

He let go of my arm and sat on the sofa.

Nathi: "When did she call you?"

Me: "It doesn't metter. Oksalayo she did."

Nathi: "Hand me your phone"

Me: "Angifuni"

Nathi: "Give me the damn phone Zanele" washo wayithatha ngenkani.

He went throught it looking for God knows what qede wayibeka endlebeni.

He listened for a while qede wanxapha wangibuyisela ifoni.

Me: "Ungake uhambe Nathi"

Nathi: "What did the caller say?"

Me: "About what?"

Nathi: "Lo okufonelile. Utheni kuwe?" he was almost shouting.

Me: "Just get out Nathi" i opened the door for him.

Chapter 68.

It took me 4 hours to get rid of Nathi. He kept say he didn't do it and that maybe its an old recording. Funny enough I believed him but I still wanted him gone. He gave me the morning after pill ngayiphuza wavalelisa wahamba. Ngasala ngafudumeza ukudla ngadla ngayolala nami. Ubuthongo

bangafika. All I thought about was my husband. Nathi wasn't perfect and I knew this but women out there didn't know this and that's why Fikile was fight to get in. If he could bug my phone, install cameras and hire a body guard engangitshelanga mina than what else was he capable off? And to tell the truth, I was scared of him. There were times where only the way he looked at me kwakuvele kubande ngaphakathi engashongo lutho. But the love I had for him was too much even for me. Waking up next to him everyday was amazing though.

Ngethuka sekusile ukuth kanti ngigcine ngizumekile. I woke up and went to the kitchen ngenza i-coffee ngahlala phansi ngaliphuza. The phone rang ngayoyiphendula.

Me: "Hellow"

Caller: "Mhmm I'm coming baby"

It was the same caller. Ngavele ngahlala phansi ngalalela ngathuswa i-nock. Ngalunguza efasteleni kwakuwuNathi. I picked the phone up and opened the door. Ngambeka ifoni endlebeni naye walalela. After few minutes walubeka phansi.

Me: "Its the same caller."

Nathi: "Nayizolo udlale lento?"

Me: "Yes. But yesterday it was your voice. Benikhuluma, today its just love making sound."

Nathi: "Do you believe me now?"

I nodded as tears filled my eyes. He pulled me close and gave me a hug. I kissed his neck waphendula ikhanda and kissed my lips. We kissed for a while. His hand touched my boob while I touched him. He was already hard. With shaking hands ngamqaqa ibhande ngehlisa u-zip. I held him in my hand and he felt larger than usual. We stopped kissing. I went down on my knees eyes closed and took him in my mouth. It was warm and tasteless. Ngavele ngazisola ukuth bengenzeni. Nathi held my head and moved back and fourth slowly. Ungaze ubone abantu kuma adult movies benza lento uzitshela ukuth kumnandi. He picked up the pace and went faster. I pushed him away and ran to the bathroom to throw up. Yeka mina ngphethwe ukuphapha ngenza izinto engingazazi. I flushed and rinsed my mouth.

Nathi: "You okay" Nathi walked in.

Me: "Yeah I'm fine"

Nathi: "Awukaze uyenze vele?"

Me: "Cha"

Nathi: "Okay. Ukuba bengazi bengizonqaba uyenze."

Me: "I guess I should have told you."

Nathi: "Its okay. Anyway you should be ready for school"

Me: "You okay?" I pointed his downstairs.

Nathi: "Relax. I'm okay. I'll make you breakfast while you shower".

Ngageza ngaqeda. Ngayogcoba ngafica uNathi endlula umbhede.

Me: "I'm sorry"

Nathi: "What for?"

Me: "For not believing you right away."

Wayeka kwalokh kwendlula wazoma phambi kwami.

Nathi: "Its okay. I gave you a reason not to trust me"

Me: "But still I should have told you what happened instead of kicking you out."

Nathi: "You can make up for that you know." he kissed my forehead.

Me: "And you going to tell me how"

Nathi: "Ask me to move in again"

Me: "I want you to come home"

he didn't answer instead he kissed my lips. We kissed for a while.

Nathi: "Ibe ugqoka ngisayolanda izikhwama emotweni" he walked out.

I set down and ate a bowl of kellogs engangiyenzelwe umkhwenyana wami. He walked in with the bags wath uzo-unpack ntambama.

Ngadla ngaqeda ngagqoka.

Me: "Ubuhlala keph?"

Nathi: "I slept in the car that day. Izolo I worked all night. Bengigeza emsebenzini."

Me: "You could have gone to a hotel or something."

Nathi: "I didn't think of that. Umqondo wami ubudidekile. I thought I lost you for good. Indlela owangixosha ngayo yaqeda ithemba"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Nathi: "Its okay. I'm the reason you didn't trust me. I should be begging for your forgiveness."

Me: "How are we going to deal with Fikile?" I changed the topic because we were now playing the blame game.

Nathi: "Don't worry about her. Qeda sizohamba"

Me: "Sometimes I need to know things Nathi. Buka nje ukuba asimbonanga uFikile ngabe angazi lutho. Futh bengingeke ngikukholwe uma uthi she is your insane ex. Next time please do tell me things ngingahlali ngingazi"

Nathi: "Ngisuke ngizama ukukuvikela."

Me: "I appreciate that but I need to know. Akumnandi ukuba owokugcina ukwazi"

Nathi: "Okay. Asambe usuzoze ube late"

Nathi dropped me off waya emsebenzini. I was late so kwaphoqa ukuth ngihlale emnyango until the lecture ended.

40 minutes late people walked out and I walked in ngacela ama handouts ololo suku. The lecturer was kind enough to explain it to me but warned me about being late in the future. After that I went to the library ngazifundela. I missed my friends though. I even missed Thando even though she showed me her true colours.

The group of girls sitting next to me were planning a drinking spree for the coming weekend. That was me and my friends two years ago. Nathi sasinjalo. Go to the library to study kodwa siphume singenzanga lutho lwesikole instead silibale zindaba. But now it was just me alone.

Chapter 69.

6 weeks later.

Things were going well. UFikile wayesathe ukuma kancane ngescefe sakhe. The twins birthday was coming up and I wanted them to come live with us but Nathi didn't like that idea claiming that they were okay at home nomama wakhe. Sagcina sivumela ngokuth sizogoduka for thier birthday.

Nathi: "You okay?" he woke me up in the morning.

Me: "I didn't sleep well thats all." I ran to the bathroom to throw up.

Nathi: "Maybe you need a doctor" he suggested.

Me: "What for? We both know I'm pregnant so seeing a doctor will be useless" I was annoyed

because I felt like Nathi did it on purpose.

Nathi: " Atleast balanywe sebedadala owele" he joked ngavele ngezwa ngidinwa even though it wasn't only his fault but mine too since nami ngavuma ukulala without protection ngabuye ngaphuza nephilisi seku-late.

Me: "I wanted to finish school first."

Nathi: "I know but theres nothing we can do now. If theres a baby than theres a baby" washo waphuma leaving me confussed.

Not that I didn't want another baby ukuth nje I wanted to finish school, have a job and than start expanding the family.

Nathi brought me a cup of tea and toast ngadla before showering.

Me: "Maybe we should buy hpt just to check nje singaze sith ikhona kanti ayikho." I suggested.

Nathi: "But you said you are pregnant so why should we"

Me: " Okay. Sengiqedile asambe"

Emotweni kwakuthulekile. Saze safika eskoleni ngehla ngavalelisa kuNathi and than went to class.

Surprisingly I was able to pay attention the entire lecture. After class I went to the library ngafunda kancane and than went home.

Ngafike ngageza before preparing dinner. UNathi wafika sengiqedile.

Nathi: "I bought the test. You can do it now" he handed it to me.

Ngayithatha ngayoyenza. Just as we expected. It was positive. I was pregnant.

Nathi: "I'm sorry MaMwelase. I know how much you wanted to wait."

Me: "Its not your fault. Nami nje ngibe-careless."

Nathi: "Maybe we should hire a housekeeper"

Me: "Don't. Its okay. Its not my first pregnancy. I'll manage"

Nathi: "If you say so. Manje eskoleni uzokwazi ukuqhubeka?"

Me: "Yes. I want to finish this year angidlali"

Nathi: "Okay." he went to shower. Ngasala ngadla and than went to bed.

Ngazumeka uNathi engakaqedi.

I woke up the next day uNathi esalele. I went to make myself something to eat ngadla before ngiyogeza. UNathi wavuka sengiqedile.

Nathi: "You up early today" he kissed my forehead.

Me: "Busheshe baphela ubuthongo"

Nathi: "Okay. Ngisayogeza" he went to the bathroom. I went to make him breakfast. Waqeda ukugeza wazodla saqeda sahamba.

Test week was coming up so I had to study, luckily I was doing only two modules in the first semester.

Everyday after class I went to the library and did the all the activities and homework for the day ukuze uma ngifika ekhaya ngidle ngilale.

Nathi: "You gaining weight" he said as I was getting dressed after showering.

Me: "And its only been a few week. Ukuth koshaya u -9 months kunjani nami angazi"

Nathi: "You need new clothes" he suggested.

Me: "I guess so. Yazi bengifisa siye kadokotela today"

Nathi: "Why?"

Me: "I don't want to panic just yet but nginezinhlungu nje engathi ngiyasikwa"

Nathi: "Kuqale nini?"

Me: "Last night"

Nathi: "Wathula nje ubusuku bonke Zanele." he was almost shouting.

Me: "I didn't think It was that important." I was losing my patience aswel.

Nathi: "You don't want this baby. Thats why wenza kanje"

Me: "Mxm. I never said that."

he didn't say anything after that.

After we finished everything we left. Ngafika eskoleni ngehla uNathi wathi uzongilanda after 1 ngathi okay ngangena ngaphakathi.

At 1pm exactly he came to pick me up say kudokotela.

He did an ultra sound and said the baby was fine.

By the time we left everything was back to normal. UNathi wayexoxa engath akwenzekanga lutho

Chapter 70.

Nathi: "I won't be able to pick you up at school today but bengicela usheshe ubuye. Lets say maybe around 3" Nathi ordered as he dropped me off.

I nodded and waved goodbye. My mind wasn't even there. I was thinking about this pregnancy. Not that I didn't want the baby ukuthi nje it wasn't a good idea to bring another soul into this world while my life was this complicated. My marriage wasn't exactly what you would call a happy marriage. I was far from happy. Infact happiness was like christmas in my home, something that only happen once in a while. I was deep in thought ngaze ngazithela kumuntu owayezidlulela.

Me: "I'm so sorry" I helped pick up his books ezaziwe zasakazeka.

Guy: "Its okay sisi, vele ucabangani kangaka?" he asked.

Me: "Nothing. It comes with age" I joked.

Guy: "And what age would that be?" he smiled showing perfectly white teeth.

Me: "A lady never tells her age"

Guy: "Fair enough. So where you going? I'm going to the 3rd floor"

Me: "Me too but I'm taking the lift shame."

Guy: "Come on. Lets take the stairs." he made such a cute face.

Me: "Okay. How can I refuse when you already making such a cute face"

We walked together. It turned out we were going to the same class. I wasn't surprised that I haven't seen him before vele ngangina ngokuzofunda eclassini after class ngangihamba ngiyozifundela.

Guy: "By the way I'm Melusi Mthembu" he extended a hand.

Me: "Zanele Mwelase but ngashadela kaBiyela".

Melusi: "Ushadile?" I showed him my ring. He seemed a bit disappointed but I didn't want him to see that I saw it.

Me: "So kuyafundeka for test week?" I changed the topic.

Melusi: "Yeah kuyazameka. Your husband is one smart guy hey" I didn't like the direction this convesation was about to take but hey, he wanted it to go that way.

Me: "Ofcourse he is smart. I'm too cool to marry an idiot" I joked but he didn't get it so it was awkward.

Me: "Smart how?" I asked clearing my throat.

Melusi: "He decided to marry you. He knew that being just in a relationship with you wouldn't secure his place"

Me: "I don't get what you're trying to say to me about my husband" ngavele ngezwa ngifikelwa ukudinwa nje esthubeni.

Melusi: "It came out wrong, What I'm trying to say ukuthi. Your husband knew that the only way he could keep you is to marry you. Phela wena uyabonakala ukuthi awumdala and I'm sure naye akamdala so he knew that marriage will help him." Ngangimuzwa impela uMelusi ukuthi uchaza what he believed in but to me it didn't make sense.

Me: "Ngamshada ngoba ngimthanda"

Melusi: "I know and I'm sure naye uyakthanda. But naningajola nje kahle ningashadi. But he knew that if he marry you than its the only way he can get other guys to back off"

My heart did a flip flop when I saw the lecturer made his way to class, atleast the crazy guy was going to stop talking.

During the lecture my mind wasn't there at all. Ngangizibuza ukuthi mhlambe uMelusi was right. Maybe Nathi married me because he didn't want to risk me meeting someone while we were dating. Anything was possible with him.

After class Melusi asked me to help him out with homework and I agreed.

We booked a study room for two hours sayofunda. Safunda kamnandi waphela lowo 2 hours sahamba sayovuselela i-room safunda another 2 hours.

My phone rang ngathuka ngayiphendula.

Me: "Hellow"

Nathi: "I hope you on your way" he said.

Me: "Ofcourse I am. " I lied.

Nathi: "Thats good. See you now" washo wavala ifoni.

Melusi: "Husband wanting you home"

Me: "Yep and I will see you tomorrow" I collected my books and left.

Ngafika ekhaya uNathi esengilindile with a surprise dinner.

Nathi: "You bee throuh a lot Zanele ngenxa yami. I love you" he kissed my forehead and than turned up the volume.

Nathi: "Can I have this dance?" washo wangibamba ngengalo. The song was Here and Now by Luther V.

Chapter 71

We danced slowly until the song ended. Than we sat down and ate. Amazwi kaMelusi ayehleli engqondweni yami. He had to be wrong. Nathi wouldn't use marriage to trap me.

Nathi: "Ukuphi?" he stopped my train of thought.

Me: "Sorry. You were saying?"

Nathi: "Its not important. Rather tell me what you thinking about"

I got up and cleared the table. Nathi sat there ngaze ngaqeda.

Me: "Thank you"

Nathi: "What for?"

Me: "Dinner. It was lovely"

Nathi: "You welcome. So how about some special dessert"

Me: "Can I shower first." I wasn't in the mood to make love.

Nathi: "I'll wash your back".

We went upstairs. He helped me undress and I returned the favour.

Nathi: "You not in the mood" I didn't answer because I wasn't sure whether it was a question or a statement. Instead i stepped inside the shower ngavula amanzi. He joined me after few minutes. Wama ngemumva kwami and wrapped his arms around me. His hand rested on my tummy.

Nathi: "Its a she"

Me: "I thought I am the pregnant one. And i think its a boy"

Nathi: "Lutho. Intombi yababa lena." he took a deep breath.

Me: "I miss her too" as much as Lindiwe wasn't my biological daughter I loved her like my own.

Nathi: "Namanje ngike ngizibuze ukuth kwenzekani ngempela. If it was Fikile, why did she do it"

kwakuzwakala ukuth uNathi uyakhala.

Me: "Maybe one day will know."

Nathi: "Maybe" he kissed my neck sending shivers down my spine. His other hand played with my nipple while the other hand didn't move at all.

Ngokukhulu ukushesha I was turned on. Nathi turned me around sabukana.

Nathi: "Few minutes ago you weren't in the mood but now you hot, wet and ready for me." he said as he slipped his finger in my womanhood.

Me: "Its the pregnancy" I seperated my legs giving him full access.

Nathi: "Than I'm going to love this pregnancy." he kissed my lips slowly as his finger went in and out. I was shaking, afraid of falling.

Nathi: "Relax. You won't fall."

After making love in the shower we went to bed. I was exhausted ngavele ngazumeka sisaxoxa.

Ngaphaphama ngakusasa uNathi esevukile.

Nathi: "Morning" he kissed my lips.

Me: "Ulale kahle?"

Nathi: "Very well. But wena ubupaquza yazi"

Me: "Sorry. Angizizwanga" I went to empty my bladder.

Nathi: "Its fine. So eskoleni ubhala nini?"

Me: "Next week friday"

Nathi: "After your tests we going home. I miss my boys"

Me: "Yeah me too." I missed them but I wasn't looking forward to the trip. After umamezala wami angiyala kangaka ngokumitha njalo.

Nathi: "Ubukeka ukhathele. Go take a bath sisa early. I will make you some breakfast" he walked out.

I went to the bathroom ngafaka amanzi ebhavini ngabuya ngazobheka into yokugqoka. I decided on a simple summer dress and sandals.

Nathi: "Uzogqoka lengubo?"

Me: "Yes. Its hot" ngasho ngayongena e-bathroom.

I soaked just for few minutes ngaqeda.

Nathi: "Maybe we should start shopping for new clothes. I-maternity wear" he suggested.

Me: "Izingubo enginazo zi-right nje. Plus zisakhona ezasekuqaleni"

Nathi: "Okay Mrs Biyela. Qeda uzodla sihambe"

I knew that it wasn't the end of it. He was still going to complain about my clothes, but I wasn't going to back down easy this time.

Ngadla ngaqeda sahamba. As usually he dropped me off at the gate wangivulela nescabha and than gave me a kiss, not just a kiss but the kiss that said "I own this"

Me: "What was that for?" I asked after he pulled away.

Nathi: "Theres nothing wrong with me kissing my wife." washo wabuyela emotweni as if nothing happened. He waved and drove off.

I walked inside quickly sengibalekela amehlo abantu ababebonile.

I went straight to class ngafica kukhona abantu abambalwa including Melusi.

Melusi: "Mrs Biyela"

Me: "Mr Mthembu"

Melusi: "The class is cancelled. My next class is at 2pm."

Me: "I have only one class. Ukuba bengazi bengizohlala ekhaya yazi"

Melusi: "I'm glad you came. We can go study in the library. OThabo bayeza nabo." he suggested and I didn't object. I was just glad that he didn't talk about my husband.

Safika safunda nje impela sangalibala izindaba.

Melusi's phone rang.

Melusi: uThabo. Shuthi sebefikile. Asambe siyofundela e-study room." he picked up our books sahamba.

Safika sebekhona in the room.

Melusi: "Zanele, these are my friends. UZama, uThembu, uThabo noSenzo but usalande i-laptop yakhe uzombona."

Me: "Its nice to meet you"

Thembi kept staring at me. I realised she was staring at the ring in my finger.

Zama: "Ushadile sisi?" She asked already holding my hand ebuka i-ring.

Me: "Yebo"

Zama: "Mhmm your ring oe. Kazi yayimalini. Tjo yinhle"

Thembi: "Nango-ke uZama. Aw kodwa oe ave uphaphile. Ey Zanele uzomjwayela. Nathi sesamjwayela"

We all laughed. Ngavele ngabathanda nje oZama. Babekhululekile futh bebonakala ukuthi abayona le-type yobumnandi. Maybe thats what I needed. New friends who knew what they wanted in life but than again. I knew better than jugding a book by it cover.

Chapter 72.

Zama was tall and slim. Had beautiful big brown eyes eneskhumba esi-dark. Everything about her said 'ngiphaphile kodwa watch out' within few minutes ngimazile kwakucaca ukuthi she doesn't go down without a fight.

Thembi on the other hand was totally different. Wayempofu, emfishane futhi enomzimba. At first glance you would think she is shy but few minutes later you rethink your conclusion.

We were still just talking when so another guy walked in.

Him: "I can't believe you guys started without me" he complained.

Melusi: "Awuvale iscabha Senzo uyeke ihaba"

He closed the door wadonsa isihlalo wahlala.

Senzo: "Sisi wuwena wedwa engingamazi layindlini. I'm Senzo Khumalo."

Me: "I'm Zanele Biyela".

We all set down and focused on school work.

Senzo was tall, empofu, enomzimba okhombisayo ukuth uyavocavocwa, short hair and nehwanqa eligundwe kahle.

Senzo: "Your mind seems to be far away"

Me: "Its not. I'm starving."

Senzo: "Can I buy you lunch" he offered already on his feet.

Me: "Its okay. Vele sengizohamba. Thanks anyway"

Melusi: "Uzomthola kahle uBiyela ndoda"

Senzo: "Your father?"

I didn't answer I showed him my hand.

Senzo: "Ushadile?"

Me: "Yes."

Senzo: "Wow." washo waphuma wahamba.

Thembi: "What was that all about?"

Thabo: "It seems like everybody is surprised that you married. Ubukeka umncane"

Me: "Kanti ngimdala I even have kids."

My phone rang and I went outside to answer because I knew that Nathi would demand to know who's talking near me.

Me: "Hellow"

Nathi: "Ninjani lapho?"

Me: "Si-right wena unjani?"

Nathi: "Ngi-right. Can I come pick you up after 3?"

Me: "Okay"

Nathi: "I love you"

Me: "Me too" qede wayivala ifoni.

Senzo: "Your husband"

Me: "Yes" i said as we walked back to the room.

Zama: "Guys, mina ngithi ksasa abafika kuqala abayo-booker i-room for 12 than sihlngane lana ngo 11:30 sizofunda. In my place I have some past papers so we can use them"

we all agreed.

Me: "I guess thats it for today. Ey ngyafa indlala" I collected my books.

Thembi: "Zama asisale sesamba noZanele" they collected thier books aswel.

Senzo: "Can I have your number?" he handed me his phone.

Me: "Why?"

Senzo: "Just incase sesidukelana ksasa. This library is such a large place."

Me: "Okay." I saved it ngambuyisela ifoni.

Melusi gave me a dissaproving look but said nothing.

We all left the room. Me and the girls went to eat.

We talked about lot of things. Zama was in a serious relationship and Thembi was still a virgin ehamba umhlanga futhi engagaze aqome.

Me: "So you never had feelings nje at all?"

Thembi: "I do but angishelwa nje so akukho engingakwenza"

Zama: "Unamanga weZanele. Uyashelwa ukuth nje akafuni ukuqoma."

Thembi: "Aw oe ngathi ngishelwa obaba abadala. Nami ngfuna ukushelwa ontanga."

Me: "Than bakuqaqe ubuntombi bakushiye kanjalo. Ay girl mina ngithi hlala uze uqede. Umjolo awuyisani ndawo. Uzomthola umkhwenyana" I adviced her.

Zama: "How did you get yours to propose? Kunini ngangilindile kodwa lo wami ay"

Me: "We dated for few weeks oe, and the next thing uthumela abantu ekhaya. Kwakhokhwa kwaqedwa kanti ngizokhulelwa maduze nje kwavele kwathiwa asishade ngoDecember. Ngabeletha ngo April."

Thembi: "Aw oe ujaheni umkhwenyana wakho?"

Me: "I have no idea yazi" and I wasn't lying.

Zama: "Shuthi uyakuthanda."

Me: "I believe so"

After 3 Nathi called wathi ungaphandle. I said goodbye to the girls ngahamba.

Nathi: "How was your day?"

Me: "Good. Yours?"

Nathi: "Just a day. Can we go out for dinner tonight?"

Me: "Okay"

My phone vibrated ngayibheka. It was a text messege.

"YOUR HUSBAND IS A LUCKY MAN"

Nathi: "Wathuka nje. Kanti yini leyo?"

Me: "Its nothing. Just a text from Zama" I lied because wayengeke akholwe uma ngith i-number angiyazi. Another text came through.

"I DON'T KNOW WHY BUT I JUST CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT YOU. SENZO"

I didn't know what to say. I thought about showing Nathi the messege but knowing my husband wayezongilwisela ukthi bengmnikela i-number kwasekuqaleni.

I texted him back.

"I'M A MARRIED WOMAN. IF YOU CONTINUE TEXTING ME LIKE THIS I'LL SHOW MY HUSBAND AND THAN YOU'LL BE IN DEEP SH**T".

Nathi: "Kwenzekani kuleyofoni? Kunini ngikhuluma nawe unganginaki"

Me: "Sorry."

Nathi: "Is there something I should know?"

Me: "Beside that I have new friends. And no abaphuzi laba."

Nathi: "Thats great." but I could hear in his voice that he wasn't happy about it.

Ngavele ngazisola ngokunika uSenzo i-number yami. Just when everything was going so well. I was guilty of wrecking my own home.

Chapter 73.

Nathi: "You quiet. Kwenzekeni?"

Me: "Nothing. Ngikhathele nje thats all"

Nathi: "Asigoduke than." he called the waiter wakhokha sahamba.

My phone and it was Senzo.

Nathi: "You going to get that?" he asked obviously annoyed.

Me: "Its Zama. She can call back when we get home"

Nathi: "Okay" washo nje nami ngezwa ukuth akenelisekile ile answer.

Sathi uma sifika ekhaya wayogeza. I decided to call Senzo ngaleyonkathi.

Senzo: "Nkosazane emhlophe"

Me: "Lalela la we bhuti. Awuhlukane nami phansi. Ngiganile mina and this may surprise you but I actually love my husband and I know he loves me too." I didn't wait for him to answer ngavala ifoni.

Nathi: "Yazi ngihalela amasi" washo sesilele embhedeni.

Me: "I can make them for you" I offered trying to easy my guilt.

Nathi: "Aybo ukhathele sthandwa sami. Lala manje"

Kwavele kwathi angikhale.

Nathi: "If theres something wrong you would tell me, right?"

Me: "Yes."

Nathi: "Ukhalelani pho?"

Me: "I'm not crying. Its the pregnancy" i lied.

Nathi didn't say anything wavele wangibamba wangisondeza kuye and wrapped his arms around me.

I didn't sleep well. I kept thinking about Senzo. I don't even know why I was thinking about him. I had Nathi. Yes he wasn't perfect but who is?. Nathi was my world. He was the only one I wanted.

I don't even know when I fell asleep but ngavuswa uNathi esethi angiyogeza.

Nathi: "You have six text messeges on your phone. Ike yakhala but uma ngiyibamba kwangakhuluma muntu"

Me: "Kazi bekuwubani lowo" I was staring at him trying to see if he was angry or not.

Nathi: "You would know when you read those messeges. I'll make you some breakfast ube ugeza" washo waphuma.

I showered quickly ngaqeda ngayogcoba ngagqoka. I wore a blue long sleeveless dress and a black open toe pump ngaphatha i-jacket emhlophe just incase.

Nathi: "Wamuhle MaMwelase" washo emi phambi komnyango.

Me: "Thank you"

Nathi: "Yabo uma usuzogqoka kanje kuzomele ngiqaphele."

Me: "Aw I don't think someone can miss this huge diamond in my finger"

Nathi: "Wena awazi. Indoda ayivinjwa i-ring. Bashela kunjalo. I'm glad I married you. Awuyena uthathekile. Kodwa-ke when it comes to my wife. Angidlali." he kissed my forehead. Ngezwa uvalo kungathi kuzovuleka isfuba. If I were spongebob inhliziyo yazizophuma ishaye phansi.

Nathi: "Ugcine uwafundile ama-messeges akho?"

Me: "Not yet"

Nathi: "Read them. Maybe its something important." he picked up my phone wanginika.

I knew they were from Senzo and I didn't want to know what he was saying.

Nathi: "And? Akukho oku-wrong?"

Me: "Its just insurance and please call me's from Thembi" I lied.

Nathi: "At 3 am?"

Thembi: "Uhlala eres so abalali"

He nodded qede wathi asambe siyodla i-breakfast.

As usually he dropped me off wangaphuma emotweni. I waved goodbye and he just nodded and drove away. I went inside ngafica uSenzo emile nje engathi ungilindile.

Senzo: "Hai"

Me: "Yah Senzo"

Senzo: "I owe you an apology. I'm sorry for the text messeges this morning"

Me: "I didn't read them. As I said to you yesterday. I love my husband."

Senzo: "You trying so hard to convince yourself. Why?"

Me: "I thought you were apologising kanti?"

Senzo: "For someone who is happily inlove you look kind off"

Me: "Kind of what?"

Senzo: "Sad and lonely"

Me: "Aw. Really? It must be the morning sickness. Your perfume isn't exactly helping" I walked away leaving him there.

Chapter 75

I didn't study very well. My mind wasn't there at all. At 11:30 I went to meet up with a group and ngenhlanhla ngangingasena class.

Thembi and Zama were already there.

Thembi: "You don't look well"

Me: "Its one of those days. Infact guys I don't think I will study today."

Zama: "Make copies ufike ufunde ekhaya" she gave me the papers ngahamba ngayowenza.

Melusi: "Kwakhle ngakubona. Ngifuna sixoxe" he stood next to me.

Me: "Shoot"

Melusi: "Why did you give Senzo your number?" I didn't expect him to ask me such question.

Me: "Umwile nje ukuth utheni."

Melusi: "And you believed him? Really Zanele?"

Me: "Please don't shout at me."

Melusi: "Umfazi oganile akaphisani nge-number yakhe. USenzo is a player and he will ruin your marriage than akulaxaze. Sisi ungalahlekelwa umyeni wakho ngento engekho" washo wangelinda impendulo waphenduka wahamba.

I had to tell Nathi about Senzo.

After making the copies ngabuyisela iphepha koZama ngavalelisa ngahamba.

Senzo: "Zanele" he ran after me.

Me: "Yini?"

Senzo: "Awufundi yini namhlanje?"

Me: "Cha."

Senzo: "Kungenxa yalokhu engikushilo yini?"

Me: "No. I just want to go home and rest."

Senzo: "Okay. I'll see you"

I nodded and walk away. I decided to go and do some window shopping before going home.

I wasn't planning on doing my hair but emva kokudlula e-salon I decided to do it. Ngafika ngaluka i-straight back eside ngaqeda ngadlula kaMr Price ngathenga izicathulo.

My eyes caught a familiar face. I wasn't sure whether it was her or not so i had to pretend to be looking for something until I got a clear view. It was Bongji. She looked up and saw me.

Bongji: "Ninjani sisi"

Me: "Syaphila nina ninjani?"

Bongji: "Ngiyaphila. You look glowing as if" her eyes landed on my tummy.

Me: "Impela kunjalo"

Bongji: "Nathi must be excited. Congrats sisi" she gave me a hug.

Me: "Ngiyabonga"

Bongji: "How are the twins?"

Me: "Great. Sebeyahamba. "

Bongji: "Kwancono. Usuzothuma ukhuze kushone ilanga."

Me: "Ey ungayiphathi leyo"

Someone caught her attention. I followed where her eyes were focused at and to my surprise it was Sihle. He pretended not to see us.

Me: "Thats strange"

Bongji: "Yini"

Me: "Ngixakwa ukuth uSihle azibe nje kanje"

Bongji: "Uyamazi kanti?"

Me: "Yeah. He use to be my neighbour's gardener."

Bongji: "UNathi uyazi ukuth uyamazi"

Me: "Yeah"

Bongji: "And he doesn't mind?"

Me: "No he doesn't. Why should he?"

Bongi: "Its a long story. Ngobuye ngikuxoxele"

Me: "Okay."

We went to pay and than went in our different ways.

Part of me was glad to see Bongi looking well. But kwakusho ukuth udlule ebunzimeni obukhulu kabi.

Indlela ayenze ngayo uSihle yayikhomba ukuth ngempela khona akwenza noBongi kanti ngenkath uNathi engixoxela ngangibuye ngingamkholwa.

Chapter 76

Ngafika ekhaya ngapheka uphuthu and than called Nathi ngathi apha the amasi. Wafika nawe ngempela.

Nathi: "How was school?" he asked as we watched tv after eating.

Me: "Just school nje."

Nathi: "Do you have plans for tomorrow?"

Me: "I have past papers ekumele ngiwenze."

Nathi: "Okay. My friends invited me to play golf with them but I want to spend time with you."

Me: "I didn't know you play golf."

Nathi: "I don't and I turned them down." he went quiet for few minutes and than went on "Is there something you would like to share with me?"

Me: "I saw Bongi today"

Nathi: "Kuphi?"

Me: "KaMr Price e-town. She looks okay futhi usekhumulile inzilo"

Nathi: "Kwancono."

I expected much more than 'kwancono' but I guess it was awkward for him to talk about his ex.

Saghubeka saxoxa ngokunye nje ngokunye okuningi. After 3 hours we went to bed.

My phone rang. Ngavele ngathuka ngayiziba ngenza engathi sengizumekile. It rang for a while yathula than a text followed. After few minutes It rang again wavele wayiphendula uNathi.

Nathi: "Yah"

He listened for a while qede wayibeka phansi.

He got up and went to the bathroom wabuya emva kweskuhashana wangena engubeni. He pulled me closer wacisha walala.

Ngethuka ngoba ngizwa kukhona into engithintayo. When I opened my eyes It was already the next day.

Nathi: "Morning" he kissed me. Not just a kiss but deep kiss his tounge massaging mine while his hand went down there. It felt so good. He slipped a finger inside and went straight to my g-spot. I screamed as my whole body tensed up and than letting go. He got up and took off my pants. He was already naked so he got on top of me putting my legs on his shoulders and than making me cross my ankles behind his head. He pushed himself in gentle.

Nathi: "Aah Zanele." he cried out.

I bit my lips trying not to scream. He moved his weist slowly up and down making his torso rub my clits gentle. I could feel my orgasm build up. I held the sheet so tight. He moved in and out each stroke driving me mad.

Nathi: "Look at me Zanele" he demanded. Something exploded inside me and than my whole body went numb. He pulled out and flipped me over and entered from behind. I grabbed the pillow and burried my face in it. He pumped faster and faster until we both came. I was exhausted but trully satisfied.

He got up and went to the bathroom wavulela amanzi kubhavu wabuya. Waqoqa izimpahla wazifaka emgqonyeni wewashingi. Wahamba wayobheka amanzi wabuya.

Nathi: "Woza sogeza" he picked me up with such ease wafike wangifaka emanzini. I sat down and he got in behind me sahlala.

Nathi: "I didn't hurt you right?" his hand went to touch my downstairs.

Me: "I'm swollen but I'm fine."

Nathi: "Do you love me?"

Me: "More than you can imagine."

Nathi: "Do you think about cheating?"

My body went cold. He rubbed me gentle.

Nathi: "Do you?" he asked as he continued rubbing.

Me: "Cha"

Nathi: "Who is Senzo pho?" his other hand touched my breast.

Me: "Some guy nje engifunda naye"

Nathi: "Niyajola?"

Me: "Cha. Asijoli. " I held his hand as he rubbed more furiously. My body was shaking. I was going to come.

Nathi: "Why is he sending you text messages ethi uyakthanda?"

I didn't answer instead I came and than fell heavily in his chest.

Nathi: "Awuphendulanga. Why is he sending you messages ethi uyakthanda?"

Me: "I'm sorry"

Nathi: "Uxolisani?"

Me: "He won't take no for an answer"

Nathi: "And you didn't think about letting me know?" he sounded pissed but I was afraid to look at him.

Me: "I was afraid you will get angry."

Nathi: "Ngoba mina nguhlanya?" his hand released my breast and went to touch my neck. Ngavele ngaphiswa umchamo.

Me: "I think I need to pee" I tried to get up but he held my hip.

Nathi: "Awuhlale phansi uphendule umbuzo wami."

Me: "I keep telling him to leave me alone but akezwa." tears filled my eyes. I sniffed.

Nathi: "Engath usheshile ukukhala sisi. Askaqali" washo wasukuma waphuma.

I was afraid of what was to come next. I got up quickly and drained the water and rinsed the tub and then stepped in the shower ngegeza since besingagezanga kulawamanzi.

Nathi walked in again and joined me. Sageza saqeda kuthulekile. Saphuma sayogcoba.

Nathi: "Why didn't you tell me about him?"

Me: "I was afraid uzodinwa"

Nathi: "You thought keeping it a secret will make me happy?"

Me: "Cha"

Nathi: "Yazi ngidinwa yini kakhulu? Ukuth I asked you over and over wathula nje Zanele. Yabo ukuthi ungenza islima?"

Me: "I'm sorry Nathi"

He didn't say anything instead he grabbed me so rough and kissed me furiously. I could feel his manhood poking my stomach.

We kissed for a while and then he turned me around and bent me over ngabambelela embhedeni.

He entered himself gently and then thrust fast and deep with each stroke. His hands held my hips still. I began moaning louder and louder until we both came.

Nathi: "That's your punishment" he pulled out and went to the bathroom wabuya nethawula elimanzi wangisula. I was so tired my knees were shaking.

Nathi: "Lala uphumule."

Chapter 77

Ngaphaphama ngiphiswe umchamo. I went to pee and then went downstairs hoping to find Nathi but wayengekho. Ngadlulela ekhishini ngafica kukhona i-pizza ne-juice. I didn't feel like it.

Ngangilambele inyama. I went back to the bedroom to find my phone ngafica kukhona i-note on the lamp.

'NGIHAMBE NAYO IFONI YAKHO'. I went back downstairs ngayofona ngeyasendlini. He didn't answer. I tried again and this time wayiphendula.

Nathi: "Yes"

Me: "That's not how you answer your phone. Ukuphi?"

Nathi: "Playing golf."

Me: "I thought you weren't going?"

Nathi: "Ubungavuki nje wena so ngasengahamba"

Me: "And my phone?"

Nathi: "What about it?"

Me: "Why did you take it?"

Nathi: "Bengenzela ukuth uma efona uSenzo ngikwazi ukukhuluma naye since wena kuyakuhlula"

Me: "Okay."

Nathi: "Do you need anything?"

Me: "Ngilambele inyama"

Nathi: "Inyama enjani leyo?"

Me: "Eyosiwe nesinkwa uBB omhlophe neCoke"

Nathi: "Ngizokuphathela isinkwa nenyama ne-juice. Awuyiphuzi wena i-coca cola"

Me: "Ngiyabonga"

Nathi: "See you" qede wavala ifoni.

Ukuthatha kwakhe ifoni didn't bother me at all. Vele I had nothing to hide since wayesebonile ukuthi ngihlushwa uSenzo.

I decided to shower ngenkathi ngisalindile. Ngaqeda ngalungisa umbhede ngakhipha neshidi. Wafika sengiqedile uNathi.

Nathi: "Your meat is in the kitchen."

Me: "Thank you" I went to dish up. We ate in front of the tv.

Nathi: "I've been thinking. Maybe you need to go home. KwaMazibuko."

Me: "Why?"

Nathi: "Ey Zanele to tell you the truth. Uyangihlula. I know kuyihlazo ukuhlulwa umfazi kodwa yabo lokhu kwakho kuyangixaka"

Ngavele ngangazi ukuth ngithini. Was he asking for a divorce? He wouldn't do that to me.

Me: "Awusangifuni" my voice came out in a whisper.

Nathi: "I don't think you ready to be married at all"

Me: "I'm sorry that I hid those text to you."

Nathi: "Its not just about Senzo. Its about everything. Uyaphuza, ugqoka amabhulukwe, kuningi nje okwenzayo"

Me: "But I haven't drank in a while nalawomabhulukwe ngawayeka" It didn't make sense. After everything we been through.

Nathi: "I begged you to tell me whats wrong. Wathula nje wangangtshela. How do I know that you

not cheating on me?"

Me: "I'm sorry I kept it a secret ukth nje bengisaba ukuthi uzodinwa"

Nathi: "That should tell you the truth about our marriage. We should be a team but we not."

Me: "I don't understand. After all we been through usuzoyeka uSenzo adibhize umshado wethu."

Nathi: "No. Its your fault. You the one who let him do it." He was almost shouting.

Me: "I'm sorry. I made a mistake. I love you. I swear it will never happen again." I was crying

Nathi: "I'll sleep in the sparerroom tonight" he got up and went upstairs leaving me crying my heart out.

I stayed there ngakhala. It wasn't fair. When Nathi had cheated waxolisa kodwa mina When I give someguy my number without thinking he decide to end our marriage.

I got up and went upstairs. Ngamfica ehleli embhedeni ebheke phansi.

Me: "Who is she?"

Nathi: "Theres no one."

Me: "So you cheat with Neliswa, fuck Bongi and I forgive you but wena you can't forgive me for making an honest mistake?"

Nathi: "You should have told me Zanele."

Me: "I said I'm sorry"

Nathi: "Do you like him?" he was staring at me.

Me: "I don't. I love you. I want to be with you. We have kids Nathi."

Nathi: "I will support you until you get a job. " he offered.

Me: "I don't want money. I want you. Please Biyela wami" I cried harder.

Nathi: "I'll move out tomorrow. Maybe sometime apart will help us deal with things in a correct manner"

It was clear that no amount of begging would make him stay so I saved what was left of my dignity and went downstairs to cry some more.

I was an idiot for ruining my own marriage. Ngangizoba ihlaya kubantu.

Chapter 78.

Ngabe ngiqamba amanga mengathi I slept that night. I cried until I couldn't cry anymore. Inhliziyo yami yayiphukile. After midnight I decided to study since I was up. Surprisingly kwafundeka. Around 5 am ngayogeza ngabuya ngandlula. I was holding the sheet when my eyes landed on my left hand. I stopped and took it off ngayibeka eceleni kombhede. Whats the use of wearing it when the marriage is over. After making the bed I went to the kitchen and made myself some breakfast. Nathi walked in.

Nathi: "Morning"

Me: "Morning" I didn't look up at all.

Ngadla ngaqeda ngasukuma ngageza isintsha ngaphuma. I decided to clean.

I did all the bedrooms kwasala le ayelale kuyo because wayesebuyele phakathi.

Ngaqeda sengikhathele but I didn't want to stop so ngadlulela kuwowonke ama-rooms. Ngaqeda around 2. Indlala isisho. Ngakhumbula inyama ayengithele yona. Ngayifudumeza ngenza isinkwa ngahlala phansi ngadla. Ngeqeda ukudla ngawasha izitsha and then went to shower because ngangijuluka. Ngathi sengigqoka wangena uNathi wapakisha izimpahla zakhe.

Nathi: "Maybe should wear something else" he said as I wore a summer dress.

Me: "Why?"

Nathi: "That thing is short kanti akushisi kangako"

Me: "Aybo isemadolweni nje. Mina ngiyashiselwa futhi"

Nathi: "Yizwa nje unenkani, awuboniswa Zanele. Maybe we really do need a break"

Me: "You never loved me. All you wanted was an idiot to control. All along bengiyislima ngizitshela ukuth uyangthanda kanti ungenza islima." I didn't wait for him to say anything ngavele ngaphuma ngamshiya kanjalo.

I went to the kitchen and decided to cook. Nathi walked in.

Nathi: "Just so you know I still love you."

Me: "And you walking away because you love me. Wow you have a strange way of showing it"

Nathi: "Maybe some time apart will be good for us"

Me: "You don't have a real reason, do you? Usaphethe imfebo nje and you using me as an excuse"

Nathi: "Watch the tone" he warned.

Me: "Yep thats what you do best. Beat me up for your own guilt. From the start you wanted to abuse me. Controlling my life to hide your own disgusting ways. So yeah wenza kahle uhambe ke ngithole ithuba lokuphefumula. Who knows maybe ngingaba nenhlanhla nje and find myself a rea....." i didn't finish that sentence. He slapped me so hard ngabona izinkanyezi.

Me: "Shaya Nathi. Thats what you good at. Abusing a pregnant woman. Sies you have no shame."

Nathi: "Don't push me"

Me: "Or what? What else can you do beside abusing me ngoba nakhu ngimncane kunawe. You such a coward. Usaba uSenzo uzodinelwa kimi."

He came close and I backed away until I saw against the wall.

Nathi: "Don't push me too far Zanele." his voice sounded so calm.

Me: "Just leave Nathi. Thats what you are. A coward. You can't handle competition. Wawuth ngoba nakh sengishade nawe ngeke ngisashelwa kanti ushwebile. I can find someone who is way better than you. Just like that" I snapped my fingers.

Nathi: "I dare you. Uke uzame nje, I'll show you."

Washo waphenduka wahamba.

Me: "Kindly leave my phone please."

He didn't answer wavele waphenduka wayijikijela edongeni with such force yavele yahlakazeka kwasala i-battery.

I was grateful that wasn't me. Ifoni ayiyilutho ngangizothenga enye.

I turned off the stove ngayeka kwakupheka lokho. I watched him drag his bags to the car wabuya.

Nathi: "Just for the record. You still my wife."

Me: "Uyagula wena. All along I thought Fikile was the insane one but it seems I was wrong. Uhlanya wuwe." i don't even know ukuth isbindi ngasthathaph sokuphendulana noNathi ngalendlela, but I guess thats what people mean when they say 'what doesn't kill you makes you stronger' putting up with Nathi made me like this.

Nathi: "Take care of yourself. I left the cards in the bedroom. Uyothenga oshoda ngakho. Uthenge nefoni. " he turned and walked away.

I watched him leave. The toughness I had vanished as quickly as it came. I closed the door and went upstairs ngafike ngakhala. Yayibuhlungu inhliziyoyami.

Chapter 79.

I was still crying when I looked up and saw a letter next to my ring. With shaking hands ngayithatha ngayivula ngayifunda.

"MaMwelase wami.

Ngiyaxolisa for breaking your heart. All along bengithi ngiyayazi into engiyenzayo kanti angiyazi. I'm sorry I treated you so bad. After what Bongi did to me I tried so hard to control you ukuth nawe ungagcini usungenza esakhe. I was wrong, i know. Ngawafunda ama sms kaSenzo and into ayigqamisayo ukuthi awubukeki ujabule. You not happy. I thought buying you this huge house will make things different. I was wrong to try and buy your happiness. You deserve better than me. I love you. I'm going to try and be a better father for our kids and a good husband for you, that's if Senzo doesn't replace me. Please sithandwa sami take care of yourself. Ufunde uzimisele uphase. I wanted to be there for you during this pregnancy but it doesn't seem like i'm doing such a good job. Time apart will do us good. That ring is the symbol of our love."

Ngavele ngajabha nje after reading this letter. Wayeyibhambi nje uNathi. Kwake kwathi angiyidabule ngabuye ngazikhuza.

Ngavuka ngayobheka into engizoyidla. Ngathola i-pizza leyo leyo. Ngayidla ibanda injalo ngaphuza ijusi ngase ngiyofunda. I was writing the next day so ngase ngizikhumbuza okuncane nje. Around 9 the phone rang ngayiphendula.

Nathi: "Unjani"

Me: "Great. You?"

Nathi: "Lonely. I miss you"

Me: "You left"

Nathi: "I had to. Can I pick you up tomorrow?" he changed the subject.

Me: "To where?"

Nathi: "School. Uyobhala angithi"

Me: "No its fine."

Nathi: "Oh." he sounded so disappointed.

Me: "Goodnight."

Nathi: "Goodnight. I love you" then wavala ifoni.

I went to double check if everything was locked and than went to bed.

Ngavuka ngakusasa ngikhathele. Ngaqala ngokudla before ngigeze. It was cold kungathi kuzonetha. Ngagqoka isketi eside neskitabha esinemkhono emide nama-pumps amnyama. I was still collecting my things when I heard someone opening the gate. I knew it was Nathi since uyena owayenokhiye ngoba i-remote yayingasasebenzi.

I went downstairs ngayovula iscabha.

Nathi: "Hai"

Me: "Yes" ngangakhombisa umdlandla.

Nathi: "Its cold. So bengicabanga ukuth uzogodola."

Me: "I told you I'm fine."

Nathi: "Aw ngiyakucela MaMwelase. We won't talk. I'll just drop you there ngihambe" he begged.

Me: "Okay. Ngisathath iskhwama"

Ngathatha iskhwama ngaphuma. Sahamba. Just as he promised akashongo lutho. Ngafika eskoleni ngehla ngavalelisa ngangena ngaphakathi esamile.

I went straight to the venue ngafike ngahlala nje ngalinda kushaye iskhathi. Thembi and Zama joined me saxoxa.

Thembi was going for the interview the next day. She was nervous but excited. We wished her luck. I didn't share my problems with them because I didn't want them to feel sorry for me.

Kwashaya iskhathi sayobhala. The paper was easy. Ngabhala ngaqeda ngaphuma sebephumile oZama.

Senzo: "Ubhale kahle?"

Me: "Yebo"

Senzo: "You going somewhere?"

Me: "Home" ngaphendukela kuZama "Ay guys ngisayothenga something. Sobonana ngoLwesine."

Thembi: "Hawu kusasa awuzi sizofunda?"

Me: "Ey ngiyanqena. Mhlampe ngizoza. Ngicela ungipha i-number yakho ngilahlekelwe ifoni."

I wrote thier numbers down ngavalelisa ngahamba.

Chapter 80.

Senzo: "Ngicela ukukuphelezela"

Me: "I'm not interested."

Senzo: "Ngiyakukhapha nje thats all. Vele nam ngfuna ukuyothenga something. Sohamba nje." he begged.

Me: "Not a single word" I picked up the pace.

Senzo: "Yes maam" he joked. Ngavele ngangahleka ngahamba kakhulu.

After 20 minutes of just walking kungekho okhulumayo.

Senzo: "For a pregnant lady you sure can walk"

I ignored him.

Senzo: "Where exactly are you going?"

Me: "What happened to quiet?"

Senzo: "Aw kahle boh. Sesingahamba singakhulumisani nje kwakona?"

Me: "I didn't ask you to come with me."

Senzo: "Why do you hate me so much?"

Me: "You think its okay to try and hit on a married woman. You have no respect for me and my husband. Now I'm going to ask you again. Please leave me alone"

Senzo: "Okay." washo wajika wahamba.

Ngaziqhubekela nendlela yami.

I bought what I needed nefoni and than went home. Kwakusho nje ukuth akukho muntu. I missed Nathi. Infact ngazikhuza kaningi sekuthi angimfonele and beg him to come home. But instead I called Zama and asked if bengakwazi ukuzofunda nami endlini. She said yes wathi uzotshela uThembi. I thanked the her ngavala ifoni. Ngahamba ngayogeza ngaqeda ngaggoka ezokulala ngase ngiyopheka kwavuthwa ngadla ngayolala.

Ngaphaphama around 8pm ngavuka ngayodla futhi. The phone rang ngayibamba.

Me: "Yes"

Nathi: "You okay?"

Me: "Yeah ngi-right."

Nathi: "Unobani lapho?"

Me: "Ngedwa"

Nathi: "Pho ubani lo okhulumayo?"

Me: "I-tv. I'm watching Generations"

Nathi: "Okay."

Me: "Why did you leave kanti awuthandi futhi?"

Nathi: "Goodnight MaMwelase"

Me: "Sharp" ngasho ngabeka phansi ifoni. Mxm umuntu ajahe ukubalekela izinkinga ajike alokhu ebanga isdina ngembuzo eyishumi ay.

Ngaghubeka ngadla ngaqeda ngathatha izincwadi zami ngafunda.

I went to bed after midnight.

Ngakusasa kwakunetha. Serious rain. Zama called and said they can't come anymore and I understood. It was just me in a huge house. I decided to have some me time. I made some pop corn and watched a movie. It was a romantic comedy. Ngazisola seyiphakathi isingibuyisela usizo lodwa.

I needed to talk to someone but I didn't know who. So I turned to my books ngafunda. I was afraid to call my mother inlaw since I didn't know what Nathi told him. What if he told her lies? I wasn't ready to deal with all that. My main focus was my diploma and my pregnancy. If Nathi wanted to leave me, its okay. I was going to get my kids and live my own life.

Chapter 81

NgoLwesithathu ngavuka early ngahlanzi indlu just here and there qede ngageza ngagqoka. It was really cold kodwa kungasanethi. Zama and Thembi were writting so we agreed to meet in the Library after 11. I was in no hurry to leave home so I only left around 10. Kwakungidla kodwa ukuthi umamezala akaze ngimtshele but I was too scared to do it. I missed my boys aswel. I wasn't even sure about the party to celebrate thier first birthday. Njengoba uNathi wayelala ephenduka nje everyday kwakungelula ukuthi ngibenesqiniseko sokuth sisazohamba and I didn't want to be the one running after him.

Me: "How was the paper?"

Thembi: "Don't ask. Ngilambile kodwa"

Zama: "Nami. Asambeni sodla sizofunda after eating" she suggested.

We all left sayothenga ukudla sadla.

Me: "How was your interview?"

Thembi: "Great. Yazi baqinisile mebethi all good men are taken"

Zama: "Yini kwenzekeni?"

Thembi: "La ekade ngikhona bekune formal dinner. Bekumenywe omunye nje ubhuti ukuth azosiyala. Yey yayinhle indoda"

Zama and I laughed at the same time kwangathi sitshelene.

Thembi: "I'm serious yazi. Kuyazalwa kweminye imizi shame" she clapped so loud.

Zama: "Did he take a number?"

Thembi: "Kanti ngithini uma ngithi athathiwe? Ushadile"

Me: "Aw phephisa dear"

Zama: "Engathatha isthembu" she joked.

Thembi: "And I wouldn't mind being the second wife"

Zama: "Aycha lendoda oyibonile ikuthathile shame"

Thembi: "Ey Zama oe ngiyakutshela. Yinde, inalesisikhala esingichazayo phakathi kwemilenze, yabo uma ehamba kuvele kuthi mjamele nje ungasho lutho. Unamehlo amancane amhlophe. Unezinwele ezincane nehwanqa. Unezifaca and a strong jaw line. " I didn't like where this was going.

Zama: "Ubumjamele boh."

Thembi: "It was hard not to. Khona uma enyathela. He walks with such confident you would swear he owns everything that breaths"

Me: "How do you know he is married?"

Thembi: "The ring plus he told us."

Me: "He wouldn't happen to be Mr N Biyela?"

Thembi: "How did you know?"

Me: "That's because lendoda oyichazayo is my husband."

Zama almost fell off the chair.

Thembi: "Hau!!" that's all she managed to say.

Me: "So yah girl. I really like you but I'm not sharing my husband with you" I joked and ngenhlanhla they laughed.

Thembi: "I'm sorry. Bengingazi for real."

Me: "It's okay. Vele baningi abakhuluma njengawe" some even do more than just talking but I didn't say that to her.

After that awkward moment we went back to ur books.

Saqeda around 6 sagoduka. Ngafika uNathi ekhona.

Nathi: "Uphumaphi?" he shouted.

Me: "Eskoleni" I went upstairs

Nathi: "Ngalenkathi Zanele. Angiyona ingane njalo" he followed

Me: "But you behaving like one right now."

Nathi: "Uyajola?"

Me: "Cha."

Nathi: "Ngiyawubona lomqondo wakho. Konje washo vele wath you can replace me just like that" he snapped his fingers.

Me: "I was angry when I said that. You know I didn't mean it."

Nathi: "Njengoba usubuya ebusuku nje?"

Me: "I was studying. Tomorrow I'm writing a very important paper"

Nathi: "Until this late? You pregnant. You shouldn't be in this cold weather"

Me: "I am warm. Ngiphume ngigqokile. Kakade wena uzofunani lana?"

Nathi: "When I called you didn't answer so i panicked. Phela awunginikanga i-number yakho entsha"

Me: "The phone is in my bag." I went to shower. Ngaqeda uNathi esakhona.

Nathi: "Who is Themba?"

Me: "Waphi?"

Nathi: "Nayi nje i-number yakhe on your phone" he dialed the number wayifaka ku-loud speaker. It rang 3 times wayiphendula.

Thembi: "Ususekhaya yini oe?"

Me: "Jah girl. Wena ukuphi kwanomsindo nje?" I was staring at him.

Thembi: "Ngisebhasini girl. Ulale uphumule ukuze ksasa umqondo uzoba fresh kahle uma usubhala" she advised.

Me: "Kumanje ngiyokwenza ukudla. Anyway see you tomorrow"

Thembi: "Okay girl. Goodnight."

Me: "Night"

Nathi: "I'm sorry" washo wacisha ifoni leyo.

Me: "Why did you leave kanti awuthandi ukuhamba?"

Nathi: "I was giving us sometime apart."

Me: "You think ngiyajola and you are convinced that I'll bring him here so you hoping to catch me in the act."

Nathi: "Cha."

Me: "Khona sekuthiwa ngiyafeba? Do you honestly think ngingajola ngikhulelwe?"

He didn't answer.

Me: "Yes I hid those text to you because I thought uzodinwa ulwele ukuth wayithathaphi i-number. I'm not the cheating type. And I hate to be accused of something I didn't do. One of these days you will push me too far and we might even end up getting the divorce you longing for." ngaphuma ngayekhishini.

Nathi: "I don't want a divorce" he followed.

Me: "Why did you leave if you didn't want it?"

Nathi: "I was ashamed of the way I behaved. Yimi ohlale ethi i-sex don't solve problems but that day I used it as a punishment. You pregnant. What if walimala nje."

Me: "But you didn't hurt me."

Nathi: "But I'm the husband. I should always protect you."

Me: "And right now I don't feel protected."

Nathi: "I'm sorry Zanele"

Me: "Don't be sorry. Decide what you want. You say you giving us time apart but you here all the time and its great but how wil we miss each other if you here everyday".

Chapter 82.

Nathi left after 8. I went straight to bed. Ngathi sengizumeka nje kwakhala ifoni. I wanted to ignore it but ngabuye ngazikhuza.

Me: "Yebo"

Mum: "Manyala mani lawa owenzayo Zanele?"

Me: "Mah" I sat up totally confussed.

Mum: "Iyona ndlela esakukhulisa ngayo leyo?"

Me: "Ngenzeni mah"

Mum: "Uphuma kaMazibuko uyosihlaza kwaBiyela? Umkhwenyana lo umkhiphelani ekhaya? Uzofaka bani uma uxosha yena?"

I couldn't explain it to my mother not that wayezolalela vele. So ngavele ngakhwashazisa iphepha and pretended to have a serious network problem and then ngavala ifoni.

Sonto called aswel.

Me: "Where did you guys get my number?"

Sonto: "Mamezala wakho. Leliphepha olifohlozayo lapho wenza engathi uyanqamuka. Sies Zanele"

Me: "She was shouting enganginiki ngisho ithuba lokuth ngichaze nje"

Sonto: "Well you can explain it to me. I won't shout unless you give me a reason to shout about"

I told her the whole story.

Sonto: "Nawe wamvumela wahamba?"

Me: "Bengizokwenzenjani mina uma efuna ukuhamba. Ay ngikhathele"

Sonto: "Awusamthandi yini?"

Me: "You just had to ask me such question. Ksasa ngiyabhala yazi. Kumele siphumule"

Sonto: "Goodnight"

Me: "Kindly tell mum the truth if ekulalela wena"

Sonto: "I'll try. Sharp" wavala ifoni.

Kwaphela nalobo buthongo after the calls. The fact that Nathi told his mum and she told my mum meant I was in a serious trouble. Already babebona kuyimi osephutheni kodwa bengakezwa elami i-side. Kwakungelula ukuthi ngikhulume naye. If my own mother didn't even want to listen to my side of the story, there saw no way yena wayezolalela.

Angazi nokuthi ngalala nini. Ngaphaphama sekukhala iwashi. Ngavuka ngayokwenza ukudla ngadla ngase ngiyogeza ngagqoka ngahamba.

Ngafika eskoleni kusele only 15 minutes kuyobhalwa and I was glad because that meant no talking to Senzo or anyone for that metter.

The paper wasn't so hard. Ukufunda kahle kusenesikhathi kwakungisizile. After the paper ngavalelisa ngoba sasizovala for a week.

Zama: "Ubuye ne-ring uma sesivula" she whispered in ear as we hugged.

Me: "I hope so too"

Zama: "Pray. God is always there." she walked away.

I was touched. It felt like new hope was now restored inside me.

I went straight home to rest after that. Ngafike ngadla ngayolala. It was still early. I told myself I was going to wake up after 4 and cook.

Ngathuswa ukukhala kwefoni. It was Nathi.

Me: "Sawubona"

Nathi: "Unjani?"

Me: "Great. You?"

Nathi: "I'm good. Actually ngiza lapho. Wenzani?"

Me: "Bengilele but sengiyopheka manje"

Nathi: "Okay. Ngizofika nezivakashi ezimbili. Ubemuhle uhlonipheke" washo wavala ifoni.

I didn't know who could they be since uNathi wayengakaze avakashise muntu. But still I went to shower ngagqoka ingubo ngathwala nasekhanda and than went to cook. I was almost done when I

heard the gate open. Few minutes later kwavuleka iscabha.

My heart stopped for few seconds when my mother and my mother inlaw walked in followed by Nathi carrying large suitcases.

Mum: "Aybo sangajatshulelwa nje Zanele" she complained.

Mother inlaw: "Yazi ubuka lokhu engikubonayo nami. NoNkosinathi uvele wjabha nje uma ngithi akazosilanda"

Mum: "Abafuni sizobona amanyala abawenzayo." she turned to me "Aw itiye beliyini nje"

Mother inlaw: "Kahle bo ukudlala ngomakoti. UNathi ozolenza. Awuboni ukuthi umakoti muhle. Sezingaki izinyanga?"

Ngavele ngajabha nje.

Talk about drama.

Chapter 83.

Mum: "Kanti uyamaliswa. Hawu awusho ngani ukuth uzithwele." she looked at me up and down.

Me: "Aw angimaliswa. Uyena ozihambele"

Mum: "Aysuka udlala ngaye. Phela wena uneyesele inkani."

I knew that arguing with my mother was point less.

Me: "Kusa early mam. Ne-clinic angikayiqali" i told my mother inlaw.

Mother inlaw: "Aw kwancono. Bese ngikhathazekile ngibona kuthulekile kanti nowele sebekhulile"

wasn't she the one telling me not to get pregnant again? Ay.

Nathi brought the tea namakhekhe ababefike nawo. Ngenkathi be-busy netiye labo I got a chance to slip away ngaya kuNathi.

Me: "Why did you do it?"

Nathi: "I didn't do it. Nami bangifonele sebeth base Durban Station angibalande"

Me: "Umama ufonile izolo wangithethisa wath ngikuxoshelani ekhaya"

Nathi: "Mina ngaxoxela uKhona. Shuthi uyena owaxoxela umama"

Me: "Manje mina ngithethiselwani?"

Nathi: "Maybe they got it all wrong."

Me: "Maybe they should have brought my kids with them. I miss them"

Nathi: "I miss them too."

Saqhubeka saxoxa noNathi sisalinde ukuquliswa kodwa omama bona babelibele izindaba as if they were old friends.

After 2 hours I went downstairs to dish up dinner. They wanted to eat in front of the tv so I brought their food to them.

Mother inlaw: "Kuphi okwenu?"

Me: "Kukhona mama".

There was no way I was going to eat with them.

I left them and went to eat in the kitchen. Nathi walked in and joined me.

After eating I went to collect the dishes ngazigeza uNathi wasula. We were almost done when his mother walked in.

M/Inlaw: "Bukani nje nizwana kanjani? Ngempela nikwebhana nenzani?"

Nathi: "Bayaphila kodwa owele?" he changed the subject.

M/Inlaw: "Bayaphila mtanami. Futhi bazophila kahle kakhulu uma ningazwana nje" washo waphuma.

Nathi and I stared at each other kungekho okhulumayo.

Emva kwesikhashana bacela indawo yokulala bakhala ngokukhathala. I showed them the rooms and then went back to Nathi.

Me: "Kanti abazelanga ukuzokhuluma?"

Nathi: "Maybe bazokhuluma kusasa."

Me: "Aint you leaving tonight?"

Nathi: "Cha. Bazothini nje uma sengihamba bekhona?"

Me: "Okay. Goodnight" I got up and went upstairs ngakhumula ngangena embhedeni ngalala. Deep down I was hoping Nathi will come to bed, but 10 minutes later I was sleepy and still noNathi. Mxm.

The next day I woke uNathi engijamele.

Me: "Waze wangithusa"

Nathi: "Sorry. Ay lesisu siyakulalisa shame. Yazi ngingene embhedeni usulele zwi. I swear awukaze uphaphame"

Me: "Aw you mean I was dead?" I joked.

Nathi: "Its not funny? Yazi omama kade bevukile. Sebephekile."

Me: "Hau. Kanti what time is it?"

Nathi: "9:30"

I sat up in shock.

Me: "Aybo. Awungivusanga ngani?" I got up quickly and went to the bathroom.

Nathi: "Relax. They know you pregnant" he made the bed.

I showered quickly ngagqoka noNathi wayogeza.

I went downstairs ngafica bephuza itiyi.

Me: "Ninjani mah"

Mum: "Ulala kuphume ilanga Zanele" she complained.

M/Inlaw: "Nilale kahle kodwa?"

Me: "Yebo mama" I went to the kitchen. Everything was clean. I made myself something to eat ngahlala phansi ngadla.

Nathi walked in egqoke u-jean omhlophe ne-skibha esimhlophe noku-blue. He looked so handsome.

Me: "Wamuhle"

Nathi: "Thank you"

Mum: "Zanele kuzomele niyedolobheni nomkhwenyana. Gqoka"

Me: "Ngigqokile nje mama." and I didn't see anything wrong with what I was wearing.

Mum: "Awuyogqoka ube muhle bo nawe. Usufuna umkhwenyana abe namahloni manje?"

Nathi was laughing so hard. I gave him a mean look wathula same time.

M/Inlaw: "Hamba bo uyogqoka. Nizohamba" she joined in.

Me: "Siyokwenzani vele?" I whispered to Nathi.

Nathi: "Angazi" he whispered back.

M/Inlaw: "Aybo yekani ukuhebeza nodwa. Gqoka bo Zanele"

I didn't argue anymore. Obviously they knew what they were doing. Only If I knew it too.

Chapter 84.

I went to change as instructed and wore a white summer dress and black pumps. Nathi was waiting downstairs. The all looked up as they saw me walk down.

Nathi: "Wamuhle MaMwelase"

Me: "Thank you."

M/Inlaw: "Hambani-ke bantabami"

Nathi: "Vele siyokwenzani lapho?"

Mum: "Nayi i-list. Niyothenga lokhu" she handed me a list.

Me: "How mama. Amaphilisi nesinkwa?"

Mum: "Ngiyafa amathambo mtanami." I knew she was lying. Akakaze nakanye akhale ngethambo.

M/Inlaw: "Nobisi. I-ellis brown. Leli elamanzi liyalipholisa itiye"

Me: "Ngiswenkiselwa izinto ezintathu?"

Nathi: "Ngingahamb ngedwa ngibuye ngokushesha."

M/Inlaw: "Hambani nobabili. Ningashesh nibuye futhi. Makoti sizopheka ungakhathazeki."

Ngangithi ngisazo-complainer, uNathi wavele wangidonsa ngengalo sahamba.

Nathi: "Lets rather go to the beach" he suggested.

Me: "Ngilambile kodwa."

Nathi: "Ufuna ini?"

Me: "KFC. Than we can go to the beach."

Nathi: "They are trying to force us to be together"

Me: "I know. Phela uwena owahamba. Ukuba awuhambanga ngabe asikho la"

Nathi: "I thought I was giving us sometime apart."

Me: "Its fine. For now lets just deal with them"

We went to KFC sathenga. I ate in the car and than went to the beach. Sahlala esihlabathini saxoxa kwamnandi.

Nathi: "Asambe"

Me: "Hau kusamnandi nje."

Nathi: "Lets just go Zanele" washo wangidonsa.

Me: "Hamba wedwa. Angiyindawo"

Nathi: "Don't make me drag you to the car." he warned.

Me: "Kant ungenwe yini. One minute you fine and the next you acting like a crazy man"

Nathi: "I'll explain in the car. Lets just go"

I followed him.

Me: "Explain"

Nathi: "Don't you want to watch a movie?"

Me: "No. I want the truth."

Nathi: "I saw Sihle."

Me: "Ungishusha kangaka for uSihle? Ay man Nathi."

Nathi: "I don't want you to talk to him at all."

Me: "Aysuka. I am not Bongzi. She cheated not me."

Nathi: "What about Senzo?"

Me: "How many times do I have to tell you. I did not cheat with Senzo. He wouldn't take no for an answer."

Nathi: "Lets just go home"

Ngavele ngathula. Sahamba saze sayofika ekhaya. Ngehla emotweni ngayongena endlini and went straight to the bedroom.

Mum: "Zanele" She called downstairs.

Ngathula nje ngamziba.

Nathi walked in and slammed the door behind him.

M/Inlaw: "Aybo kwenzekani? " she knocked on the door.

Nathi: "Lutho mama"

M/Inlaw: "Nangena senivutha nje yin? Ake nize lapha"

Nathi walked out first ngamlandela safika sahlala.

Mum: "Nenzani?"

I didn't answer. I was too angry to speak.

Mum: "Mkhwenyana kwenzekeni? Nahamba nizwana nabuya senishunqelana?"

Nathi: "Sibe nokungezwan nje okuncane"

M/Inlaw: "Makoti nibangani?"

Me: "Ubaba kaThula mama. Ungithathisa okweslima nje"

M/Inlaw: "Nathi umenzani umakoti?"

Nathi: "Akalaleli, unenkani."

Me: "Ngilalele ini uma ungangtsheli lutho?"

Nathi: "I don't want you anywhere near Sihle and thats final."

Me: "I'm not Bongsi. Don't punish me for her mistakes"

Nathi: "You gave Sihle your number and lied about. How I am I suppose to trust you when you lie to my face"

Me: "Like you are a saint."

Mum: "Manje uma nikwitiza nithi thina sithini?"

Me: "Uyajola mama. Uma ngmkhuza angithethise aze angibeke isandla"

M/Inlaw: "Nkosinathi. Wafundiswa ubani ukushaya unkosikazi? "

Nathi: "Kwaba iphutha mama"

M/Inlaw: "Phutha lini leli elenza ushaye unkosikazi?"

Nathi: "Unika amadoda i-number yakhe mama. Amfonele ebsuku" kwabe usemsusile umama.

Mum: "Zanele. Manyala mani lawa owenzayo?"

Me: "Angijoli mama. USenzo ngifunda naye eskoleni. Wathatha i-number yami kufundwa kanti

uzongfonela. Ngamtshela ukuth angmthandi futh ngiganile mina."

Nathi: "Mengimbuza aphike mama."

M/Inlaw: "Wena wase umshaya?"

Nathi: "Kaba iphutha mama"

M/Inlaw: "Lezinyembezi uzosisusa ngani kulo muzi"

Chapter 85.

Nathi: "Kwaba iphutha mama. Ngangingaqondile"

M/Inlaw: "Ay Nkosinathi. Kanti udlala ngengane. Yin nje ngempela engenza uze umbeke isandla."
she turned to me "Usekushaye kangaki mtanami?"

Me: "Kathathu mama"

M/Inlaw: "Wenza iphutha elilodwa kathathu?"

Nathi didn't answer.

M/Inlaw: "Awuhambe kancane kesixoxe nomakoti."

Nathi got up and left.

M/Inlaw: "Awusho ngani ukuth uNathi uyakushaya?"

Me: "Ngangisaba mah"

M/Inlaw: "Ay mtanami. Kumele ukhulume kungaze konakale kakhulu."

Mum: "Kodwa wena uyifunani enye indoda mtanami?"

Me: "Ayikho enye indoda mama. USenzo wathatha i-number ngenkathi sifunda kanti uzofona futh ngamtshela ukuthi ngiganile mina."

Mum: "Wangamtshela ngani umkhwenyana?"

Me: "Wayezongishaya nje mama"

Mum: "Akahlanyi"

It was clear that my mum was supporting Nathi.

M/Inlaw: "NoBongi wamshaya wacishe wamlimaza. Angazi ukuth ungenwe yin ngempela."

Mum: "Ake kuhambe wena kubuye umkhwenyana"

I didn't protest. I got up and left ngabiza uNathi.

Kwakungelula ukuzwa ukuth bathini. But I knew that my mother inlaw would defend me if Nathi was telling lies about me.

They talked for hours. Ngaze ngagcina sengizela.

Ngaphapham ngoba sengivuswa uNathi ethi bayangibiza downstairs.

Nathi: "Wash your face first. Uvuvukele emehlweni"

Me: "I have a headache" I got up and went to the bathroom.

Nathi: "Aybo MaMwelase you bleeding"

I went to see what he was talking about and yeah there was a big spot in the bed.

Nathi: "Wrap this around your weist siyesibhedlela right now" he gave me a towel.

I was so scared. I couldn't deal with another loss.

We went downstairs.

Nathi: "Engathi khona okungahambi kahle ngengane. Siyesibhedlela"

Mum: "Aybo Zanele kwenzekani? Kubuhlungu keph mtanami?"

Zanele: "Akubuhlungu mama"

M/Inlaw: "Ay asambeni mtanami"

We left the house saphuthuma esbhedlela.

Safika ngafakwa kwi-wheelchair. I was dizzy and it was getting darker and darker until i passed out.

I woke up later ngilaliswe embhedeni. Nathi was sitting next to me.

Nathi: "Hey"

Me: "Hey. What happened?"

Nathi: "You are okay and the baby is okay"

Me: "Pho the bleeding?"

Nathi: "You BP is too high. You need to rest."

Me: "Baphi omama?"

Nathi: "Bangaphandle" he held my hand. "Its my fault that your BP is too high. Ngilokhu ngikukhulumisa njalo. I'm sorry" his eyes filled with tears.

Me: "Its not your fault." I didn't know what else to say.

Nathi: "Atleast ni-right. But we have to be careful. You need to rest."

My mum walked in elandelwa umamezala.

Mum: "Kwancono usuvukile. Wasethusa. Niyabona-ke ukuth inxabano yenu yona yonke into."

Nathi: "Yebo mama"

M/Inlaw: "Impela bantabami. Nathi ungake uphinde umbeke isandla umakoti."

Nathi: "Yebo mama"

Mum: "Nawe Zanele umhloniphe umkhwenyana. Uyeke ukuphuza nobumnandi. Hlala kwakho uziphathe kahle"

Me: "Sengayeka mama"

Mum: "Impela yekamtanami."

M/Inlaw: "Nawe Nathi mhloniphe umkakho. Qikelela ukuth akalali ethukuthele. Angiphathi eyokukhala."

Nathi: "Ngiyezwa mama"

the doctor walked in and gave us an update and then ordered everybody to leave so I could rest. They said goodbye bahamba ngasala ngedwa.

I was now more confussed than ever. Part of me wanted out of this married but another part wanted to stay and make it work. I won't lie. I loved him but sometimes love isn't enough. Only if one knew just when it wasn't enough.

Chapter 86.

I woke up in the middle of the night in pain. I called the nurse and two nurses rushed in the other one stayed behind lo omunye walked out again. She came back with a doctor. I couldn't hear what they were saying but another nurse injected the drip with something and then suddenly ngezwa umzimba wam uthamba nobuthongo buthi lelele. I didn't want to sleep but i couldn't keep my eyes open or even focus.

I woke up later uNathi ehleli eceleni kwami. The look on his face told me to prepar for the worst.

Nathi: "Hey"

Me: "Hey. What happened?"

Nathi: "I'm sorry Zanele but the baby didn't make it"

Me: "But izolo besi-right nje"

Nathi: "Iphume ebsuku"

I didn't know what else to say. It felt like God wasn't in my side. I hated Nathi because It felt like he was the reason I lost my baby.

Me: "Ngicela uhambe Nathi"

Nathi: "Please my love. Let me be here for you" he begged.

Me: "Get out Nathi. Just get out" I raised my voice.

The nurse walked in.

Nurse: "Sir you going to have to leave"

Nathi: "I'll be back later" he walked out. The nurse close the door behind her and left.

I didn't cry. It was my fault that I lost the baby. Just like the previous miscarriage.

Umama nomamezala came to see me. They already knew that I had lost the baby.

M/Inlaw: "Mina angisazi manje ukuthi kanti yini. Sebengaze babe babili pho."

Mum: "Shuth bekungavunywanga. Nalokhu kungezwani kwenu kunomthelela"

I just knew she was going to say that. I didn't say anything at all. After an hour they left. Nathi came back. I pretended to be asleep until i fell asleep for real. Angazi nanokuthi ngalala nini. Ngathuka sekumnyama phandle.

Nurse: "Usuze wavuka sisi. Nakhu ukudla" she helped me up.

Me: "I'm not hungry but I have a feeling you not leaving until I've eaten"

Nurse: "Ofcause. " she had such a friendly smile.

I took the food and ate few spoons and then pushed it away.

Nurse: "5 spoons would really please me"

I ate 6 spoons and smiled at her.

Nurse: "See that wasn't so hard. I'll be back" she took the plate and left.

Ngahlala ngamlinda. After 15 minutes she came back.

Nurse: "I'm sure you want to take a bath"

Me: "Yes please."

Nurse: "Let me help you. Vele ne-drip isikhishiwe" she helped me up sahamba ngayogeza. Ngageza ngaqeda wanginika i-gown e-clean ngagqoka and went back to bed.

Me: "Mucabanga ngizokhishwa nini?"

Nurse: "Usujahe ukuhamba njalo? I'm hurt. Just when I was getting to know you wena usufuna ukuhamba." she joked.

Me: "You don't exactly work in a candy shop aw" I laughed.

Nurse: "You can say that again. Kodwa angazi ukuth udokotela uzokukhipha nini. You are a bit weak."

Me: "Lets hope tomorrow"

Nurse: "Maybe. But its important for you to rest. I have to go. Lala uphumule" she left.

It was nice to see such a friendly nurse.

Ngaphuma after 3 days esibhedlela. Nathi came to pick me up ngafika ekhaya sebephekile omama. Sadly Nathi told them that the doctor ordered me to rest so ngathi ngingena nje emnyango ngangikhonjwa embhedeni. Nathi brought me food ngadla ngalala.

Ngangiphuma ekameleni uma ngiyophuza amanzi kuphela. They wouldn't allow me to do anything for the whole week. Ngangilala, ngivuke, ngigeze ngidle kuphela.

It was Sunday afternoon when my dad called and demanded to know why mum wasn't coming back home. So they agreed that they needed to go home. I was happy. Finally I was going to get a chance to breath.

Mum: "Bantabami kuzomele sihambe. Sesiside lesisikhathi sinani."

Me: "Okay mama"

M/Inlaw: "Manje nixoxe nagicina kuph?"

Me: "Siyehlukanisa"

Nathi:"What?"

Bavele bathula omama.

Me: "Vele lomshado awusekho. Kusizani ukuth sihlale sizizwise ubuhlungu."

Nathi: "Asikaze sivumelane nge-divorce Zanele. Mina angifuni sihlukhanise"

Mum: "Zanele mtanami ngiyazi uzwa ubuhlungu kodwa isehlukaniso pho?"

Me: "Ay mama ngikhathele. Yini ezolandela? Ukuth kufe mina qobo?"

Nathi: "I said I'm sorry nje"

Me: "It doesn't fix anything. You don't love me. You just want something to play with and I'm tired of being that thing."

Nathi stood up and took his car keys waphuma.

We sat there in total silence. After few minutes I got up and went upstairs. I was halfway the stairs when Nathi walked in again.

Nathi: "I will not give you a divorce. Seperation maybe. But a divorce never" washo waphuma futhi.

Chapter 87

Ngalala ngingadlile that day. Isibindi sokubabheka ngangingenaso. Nathi came back around six. My mum knocked on the bedroom door and asked to talk in private. We went to her room.

Mum: "Mtanami kant ngempela yini eyenzekayo emzini wakho?"

Me: "Ngihlulekile ukuwakha mama."

Mum: "Uhlulwe yini?"

Me: "Yikho konke. Bengihlale ngiziduduza ngokuthi uzoshitsha kodwa akashintshi mama. Uyangihlukumeza abuye angishaye."

Mum: "Naye ukhala ngawe. Uthi awuzwa, awumhloniphi. "

Me: "Nami akangihloniph mama."

Mum: "Khona ngiyezwa mtanami. Kodwa isehlukaniso engathi asilunganga. Mhlampe udinga ukuphola kuqala"

Me: "Cha mama. Angimding uNathi."

Mum: "Akulula mtanami. Yazi ukuhlukhanisa kunzima kakhulu. Impilo izoba nzima. Awusamthandi

yini?"

Me: "Yebo mama angisamthandi. Uthando lwami luqedwe ukungishaya kwakhe"

Mum: "Ake uhlale kancane mtanami ubone ukuth ngeke yini nikwazi ukulungisa izinkinga ngaphambi kokuhlukanisa"

I knew talking to my mother was useless. Babona inkani kimi nje vele ngangiyithole kubo.

Mum: "Usadiniwe okwamanje. Kuzodlula uzobona"

Me: "Angidinwanga mama. Ngidinga ukubuyisela impilo yami la engfuna ibekhona."

Mum: "Izingane-ke?"

Me: "Akuqali ngazo ukuth abazali bengezwani."

Mum: "Khona uqinisile kodwa mtanami ungakhohlwa ukuth zibadinga bobabili abazali bazo"

Me: "Sobona ukth simisa kanjani."

After having a talk with my mum I went back to my bedroom ngafica uNathi ehleli.

Nathi: "Nothing I say will make you change your mind?"

Me: "No"

Nathi: "But I don't a divorce."

Me: "I didn't want to be beaten up but it happened so I had to accept it. I'm sure you will too"

Nathi: "I love you"

Me: "Don't make this harder than it already is"

Nathi: "Atleast lets seperate for a while and see where that take us."

Me: "It won't make much different"

Nathi: "Ngiyakucela sthandwa sami."

Me: "I don't want to be with you Nathi."

Nathi: "You angry and I don't blame you. Nami angikho right but I don't want us make decisions we might regret in the future."

Me: "I'm not angry Nathi. I just want a damn divorce."

Nathi: "You are not getting it from me."

Me: "Fight all you want Nathi but I wont change my mind."

Nathi: "Nami futhi" washo waphuma.

I decided to take a sleeping pill qede ngangena embhedeni ngalala.

Ngavuka ngaksasa ngayogeza ngagqoka ngalungisa umbhede qede ngaya ekhishini. Ngafica omama behleli bephuza itiy.

M/Inlaw: "Ulale kahle mtanami"

Me: "Yebo mama. Sengingezwa kini"

Mum: "Angilalanga. Kuze kwasa ngibhekile."

M/Inlaw: "Angizange ngibuthi qothu"

Me: "Yini?"

Mum: "Ilendaba yenu nomkhwenyana. "

Me: "Oh kanti."

M/Inlaw: "Impela mtanami. Kunzima kithi singabazali ukunibuka nenza nje"

Mum: "Umshado awulula Zanele. Ingakho sithi cabangisisa kahle. Awukaqedi ngsho imnyaka emibili uganile"

Me: "Kodwa sengihlukumezeke ukwedlula wonke umuntu. Aycha ngikhathele"

Mum: "Aw ngisho esekhombisa ukuzisola umkhwenyana?"

Me: "Mama angisamfuni uNathi." I got up and left ngabashiya bebabaza kanjalo. I didn't know where I was going but I kept walking. My phone rang ngayikhipha ephaketheni ngabheka ukuth ubani, it was Nathi.

Me: "Yini?"

Nathi: "Ukuphi?"

Me: "Uzongenzani?"

Nathi: "UFikile uboshiwe and she confessed on killing Lindiwe."

I didn't know what to say. I had tons of questions for her. Why did she kill my daughter.

Nathi: "Zanele."

Me: "Thanks for letting me know. I'm on my way"

Nathi: "Ukuphi ngizoza ngizokulanda"

Me: "You don't have to. I'll be there just now" ngasho ngavala ifoni and walked back home. Ngafica uNathi emi emnyango.

Nathi: "Uphumaphi?"

Me: "Ndawo"

Nathi: "Musa ukungenza islima Zanele"

Me: "Uboshwe kuphi uFikile. I want to see her"

Nathi: "I don't think its a good idea."

Me: "I didn't ask what you think. I want to see her"

Nathi: "Watch your tone"

Me: "Or what? Mxm Just tell me where she is"

Nathi: "Emlazi. I'll take you there tomorrow morning"

Me: "Thank you"

Nathi: "I love you"

Me: "Don't make this harder than it already is."

Nathi: "The fact that it hard means we shouldidn't do it."

Me: "You offered to do it before. What changed now?"

Nathi: "You saw how hard it was. Ngangilana everyday" his phone rang wayibamba.

Nathi: "Yini?" ngavele ngazwela lo owayefona.

Nathi: "Okay"

Ngavele ngamshiya kanjalo esakhuluma.

I didn't know whether I was making a right decision or not but I knew that i didn't want to wake up at 52 and think I should have left when I was 25.

Chapter 88.

The next day we went to see Fikile. I was scared but I had to see her ngidelise inhliziyiyo.

Nathi: "You can change your mind."

Me: "I want to see her"

Nathi: "Okay"

We waited for 15 minutes before she walked in with a police behind her. Her eyes were swollen. Infact her whole face was swollen engathi khona obemshaya. She sat down on the other side of the table. We stared at each other kungekhn okhulumayo.

Fikile wasn't what you would expect a killer to look like. She was beautiful. Had long hair, dimples, large eyebrows and pink lips.

Fikile: "I'm sorry" her voice came out in a whisper.

Me: "Why did you do it?"

She didn't answer instead tears streamed down her face.

Me: "You killed my daughter."

Fikile: "It wasn't meant for her. "

Nathi: "For who than?"

Fikile: "For you." she pointed at me.

Everything in my body went cold but I forced myself to ask the next question.

Me: "Why?"

Fikile: "Because Nathi should have married me, we were together for years and than suddenly kwavela uSfundo. He cheated on me with Bongji"

I didn't make sense. Nathi told me that Bongji was his first love.

Fikile: "I forgave him for that but guess what he did. Wavele wayoshada wena. What do you have that I don't? I didn't mean to kill her. I wanted to kill you"

Nathi: "I told you that its over. You need help"

Fikile: "I don't need anything. You used me Nathi. Qede wangilaxaza nje kanjalo"

Nathi: "You slept with my friend."

Fikile: "For revenge. I wanted to hurt you."

Nathi: "You sick. You killed my daughter."

Fikile: "She should have been mine"

Nathi: "You wanted to murder my wife"

Fikile: "I was angry Nathi. We were together for so long kodwa ujika ushada umuntu ongamazi. You only knew her for few weeks. What did she have that I didn't"

Nathi: "Akahlanyi. Ngamshada ngoba akahlanyi"

I sat there and listened to their argument. The way Fikile spoke was obvious that she knew Nathi before any of us. What didn't make sense to me was Why did Nathi lie to me?.

After sometime they stopped arguing and they told us to leave. I walked out first. Ngamshiya uNathi esakhuluma nephoyisa.

Wangifika sengmlindile eduze kwemoto.

Nathi: "You want to go home?"

Me: "I want the truth Nathi"

Nathi: "Lets go for lunch"

Me: "I'm not hungry"

Nathi: "You angry?"

Me: "No. I happy. Can't you see how happy am I"

Nathi: "Don't be like that."

Me: "Like what Nathi? You such a liar. Is your name even Nathi or you lied about that too?"

Nathi: "But I didn't lie about loving you."

Me: "Mxm. Just take me home"

Nathi: "So you don't want an explanation anymore?"

Me: "Whats the use? It seems everything that comes out of your mouth amanga wodwa. Ngizokwazi ngani manj ukuth ungishela iqiniso?"

He went quiet. Sahamba saze sayofika ekhaya. Safica omama behleli nje bexoxa.

Mum: "Niphumaphi?"

Nathi: "Edolobheni mama." he lied.

M/Inlaw: "Ninginika inhlanzi yethemba uma nenza kanje"

Me: "Mama bengicela ukubuza"

M/Inlaw: "Buza mtanami"

Me: "Uyamazi uFikile mama. Uke wajola noNathi kudala"

I made sure I avoid Nathi's cold stare.

M/Inlaw: "Usho lo wakaSibiya. Yebo ngiyamazi mtanami. Ngangizwa abant bethi uzoba umakoti wakwami kodwa ngaxakwa nje uma sekuvela uSfundo"

Me: "Umama kaLindiwe yena uya....."

Nathi: "Akamazi."

Me: "Angikhulumi nawe"

Mum: "Aybo Zanele qoqa ulimi" she warned.

Me: "Sorry"

M/Inlaw: "Cha angimazi sisi. NoLindiwe bengingamazi. Hawu, yazi uFikile wayekhona kufihlwa uSfundo"

Nathi and I looked at each other.

Mum: "Ubuziswa yini?"

Me: "Ngiyacabanga ukuth uNathi uyena oseyochoza" ngasho ngasukuma ngashona ekhishini. Nathi followed me.

Nathi: "Wenzani Zanele"

Me: "Trying to find the truth about the monster I married"

Nathi: "I'll tell you the truth."

Me: "Do you even know what that is? Kunini wawungiqambela amanga Nathi. Ngikubuza over and over and you kept feeding me lies."

Nathi: "I want to tell you the truth now"

Me: "Don't bother. Just get your lawyer to draft the divorce papers so we can get this over."

Nathi: "You angry and I don't blame you. But please my love. Give us a chance. I'll explain everything"

Me: "You must think I'm some dumb cow. I'm not an idiot Nathi. I want a divorce"

Nathi: "You not getting it"

Chapter 89.

Nathi: "You want the truth?" I didn't like the tone. The way he said it, made it sound like it was something I wouldn't be able to live with.

Me: "Yes" I had to know otherwise I wasn't going to be able to stop wondering.

He pulled a chair for me to sit naye wahlala next to me.

Nathi: "Just before I tell you. I want you to know that I love you"

I just nodded ngangasho lutho.

Nathi: "I'm not proud of this Zanele. I've been trying so hard to cover who I was because I wanted you to be proud of me." he paused for a bit. I sat still and waited for him to continue.

Nathi: "UFikile sathandana sisafunda iskole. I was what people call a player. Back than sasithi isoka. Nami ngangiyilo. Ngangiqonywa futh amantombazane engithanda. Ngelinye ilanga sihambe neskole. I was in matric ngabona umama kaLindiwe. I was drunk. And I slept with her. It was a 1 night stand and I'm not proud of it. Fikile found out about it and she dumped me, but later came back sabuyelana. Angiphindanga ngabona. So I lied about dating her. My relationship with Fikile wasn't the same again. She didn't trust me anymore plus ngangiqonywa kakhulu. Than I met Bongi. Sajola. I was already living here so ngangimbona uma ngigodukile. Fikile passed her matric kubo bamletha lana eDurban ukuth azofunda so sajola kahle. UBongi wayesemakhaya uFikile elana and It was fine until uBongi amithe. Fikile changed. She called her emthuka, emsongela. Ngamkhuza kodwa eqhubeka. Then she slept with my friend. I understand ngangimonile kodwa indlela enza ngayo yavele yaluqeda uthando kimi. I had to chose my baby. Konke kwahamba kahle waze wazalwa uSfundo and then she changed. Wajola naye. Ngenkathi esejola ngabuyela kuFikile kanti uzozwa wavele wajola noSihle. I thought It was karma, catching up with me for leaving broken hearts all over the place. Sahlukana noBongi kodwa sasilala every now and than. Kanti noFikile ngapha wayengixaka. Namhlanje akangfuni ksasa we fuck like crazy."

Me: "Wow"

Nathi: "I'm not that man anymore Zanele. I grew up."

Me: "So you say"

Nathi: "So Fikile and I we were on and off. Life was okay. USfundo ngangim-supporter plus wayesehlala ekhaya. Then just for fun nje my friends and I made a bet. Sasikhetha noma iyiphi intombazane umuntu ayishele for two days and than nijole for a week bese uyayiyeka after 7 days.

Uma ingakuqomanga kulo 2 days you loose, but uma ikuqomile we add more money, but uma ungahlukananga nayo after a week you only get half. It a cruel game, I know but sasiganga nje futhi sasingalali nawo. Than my turn came. U Mandla picked you for me. We all thought it was going to be an easy challenge ngoba sasike sakubona uphuzile nabangani bakho, but after you gave me a wrong number I saw a challenge. We all think drinking ladies abanasmilo kodwa wena wangikhombisa okunye. I lost that bet but I didn't care all I wanted was you. Kanti ngizokubona olwandle udakwe uphelile. I was with Fikile that day so I couldn't talk to you. Kodwa ngenkath sengikubona niyogibela nabangani bakho ngabona ukuth sekuyithuba lami leli."

Me: "So you didn't love me? I was a challenge you had to win?"

Nathi: "Let me finish"

Me: "Don't. I think I've heard enough." I got up but he grabbed me.

Nathi: "Sit Zanele"

I sat down quickly.

Nathi: "You have to listen to the whole story otherwise you won't understand."

I nodded.

Nathi: "Ngenkath ngikubona sengithatha i-number yakho okwesibili I knew I was inlove with you and I knew that you loved me too. Theres a big difference between horney eyes and the eyes of a woman inlove. But I was afraid that kuzokwenzeka okwenzeka kuFikile noBongi. That one day uzolala nomngani wami just like they did. Thats why I tend to be a control freak sometimes. Thats why I don't want you to drink ngoba ngaleliyalanga ngangikhona mhla uveze amabele olwandle. I was watching when you kissed those guys just for fun."

Ngavele ngajabha when I heard all that.

Me: "I'm sorry"

Nathi: "Ngihlale nginokwesaba ukuth uzobuyela."

Me: "Why do you cheat if you are afraid?"

Nathi: "It was a mistake. A weak moment. I'm not proud of it. Umehluko phakath kwam nawe ukuth you don't forget my mistakes but I forget yours. You not perfect, but it easy for you to hate me for something engayenza kudala. Kumanje ufuna ufuna i-divorce ngenxa ye-past yami. Ngalala noBongi ngaxolisa, ngalala noNeliswa ngaxolisa. But awukaze uxole and for revenge you find comfort in Senzo"

Me: "Angithandani noSenzo."

Nathi: "I know but I also know that wawungeke umnike i-number yakho ukuba wayengakuchazanga. Wawuzonqaba nayo but you didn't. Even when I ask you about it you lie. You did exactly what Bongji did. Naye wayephika ame le uma ngimbuza kanti uyalala noSihle"

Me: "I'm not Bongji"

Nathi: "I know."

Me: "Pho why do you compare us?"

Nathi: "I don't."

Me: "Why did you lie? Everybody has a past"

Nathi: "Because I didn't want you to look at me and see a player. I wanted you to see a good man. Your own knight in a shining armour not a loser in an aluminium foil."

Chapter 90.

Nathi: "Say something" he said after a long awkward silent.

Me: "I'm hungry" he looked at me totally shocked.

Nathi: "Hawu kade ngikutshela wonke amanyala ami wena ukhala ngendlala" he was disappointed.

Me: "I'm just kidding. Can I ask you a question?"

Nathi: "You know my past so theres nothing else to hide. Ask"

Me: "You are a great guy. Good job and you can get any girl you desire. Why me? Beside the fact that I made you loose the bet?"

Nathi: "You have all the qualities of a good woman Zanele. Even some you don't need. Plus I love you. Everytime I look at you ngiyajabula ukuth ungowami."

Me: "Even though you saw me do that that day?"

Nathi: "It was wrong and I hate it but I told my self that if I get you, I'll make sure you stay away from the bottle"

Me: "How come you never ask me about it?"

Nathi: "Its your past."

Me: "Kodw mina bengikulwisa for your past."

Nathi: "Because it keeps on popping up in our present and It almost ruined our future"

Me: "Maybe I owe you an apology"

Nathi: "What for?"

Me: "For fighting you kanti nami nginawami amahlazo. Ubuxoki lobu ebengibenza"

Nathi: "Don't apologise. Rather tell me why you were drinking like that? And don't say it was for fun. Nam ngake ngaphuza and I know what drinking for fun is and its not what you were doing." as much as I hated talking about my past but I knew that I owed my husband an explanation.

Me: "Ngakhuliswa kahle ekhaya. Ngiziphethe kahle futhi ngihlonipha. Ngangifunda kuphela. Kwathi sengenza u-matric ngaqoma. His name was Scelo. Sajola kumnandi futh kungangiphazamisi eskoleni. Kuthe after ngiqede e-high school sahamba saya kwenye i-party nabangani bami nabakhe. Kwafike kwaphuzwa. I thought I was drinking juice and I trusted him kanti ngiyazikhohlisa. I lost my virginity that night. Okubuhlungu ukuthi emva kwalokho he changed. Wanganginaka, nami ngaze ngazibona ngiyiscefe kuye. I couldn't exactly tell my mum ngoba she didn't know ukth ngiyajola nanokuth sengilalile. Thats when I started drinking. I wanted to forget everything. Kwakuth uma sengiphuzile ngingalokhu ngicabanga ubulima bami." I didn't even realise I was crying until Nathi wiped the tears with his thumb.

Nathi: "Uswake wambona after nihlukene?"

Me: "He got married."

Nathi: "I'm sorry MaMwelase. Into ayenza imbi kakhulu. Wayedinga ukuboshwa ngoba kuyafana nokuth wakudlwengula lowo. Maybe you need counselling" he suggested.

Me: "No. I'm fine. Angisaphuzi. Plus bese kwadlula enhliziyweni yami." and I wasn't lying about that.

Nathi: "You sure?"

Me: "You've given me enough memories."

Nathi: "Okay. As long as you know that I love you. You are not my sex object. You are my other half." he held my hands.

Me: "I still can't believe you saw me do that and still married me. You complicated Mr Biyela."

Nathi: "You can take it off for me anytime" he licked his lips seductively.

Me: "For you I can take off everything"

Nathi: "That sound like a great idea" he pulled me closer, lifting my chin up and than kissed my lips softly. I didn't hesitate, i kissed him back. We kissed for a while sathuswa umuntu okhwehlelayo.

Me: "Shit. I forgot ukuth khona omama" I whispered.

Nathi: "Nami sengikhohliwe. Mucabanga bezwile?" he whispered.

Me: "Angazi. You go check" I gave him a push.

He cleared his throat dramatically and went to them. Ngangifisa ngisho ukuncibilika ngiphele nya.

Nathi: "Ningalithokozela itiye?"

Mum: "Yebo ndodana. Sicela ukwenzelwa umakoti kodwa" I wanted to die right there. How was I going to face my mother.

Nathi walked in with a huge smile on his face.

Nathi: "I'll help you make that tea"

Me: "Mxm."

Nathi: "Its not that bad. They didn't hear everything"

Me: "Kwalokhu okuncane nje abakuzwile is bad enough"

He kissed my forehead.

We made the tea ngalihambisa.

M/Inlaw: "Hlala phansi makoti"

I sat next to my mother because it was easier than having to sit opposite her.

Mum: "Ksasa siyahamba. Izinto zimile ekhaya zidinga thina"

Me: "Yebo mama" I was looking down.

M/Inlaw: "Mtanami angazi ukuthi uzomisa kanjani mayelana nesehlukano. Kodwa bengifisa ningehlukanisi. Hlalani phansi nilungise umshado wenu."

Me: "Yebo mama."

Mum: "Hamba uyobiza umkhwenyana." ngasukuma ngokukhulu ukushesha ngaya kuNathi.

Me: "Uyacelwa"

He nodded and then pulled me close. We stared at each other and then kissed before siphume silandelana safike sahla phansi.

M/Inlaw: "Nkosinathi mtanami, uyiphathe kahle lengane. Ungamshayi mtanami. Uma udinwe kakhulu ungene embhedeni ulale uze uvuke usucabange kahle nokudinwa sekwehlile. Umsebenzi wakho

ukumenza ehlale ejabule ngaso sonke iskhathi. Uma engena ngalomnyango ekhala wena uyamthulisa."

Nathi: "Yebo mama"

M/Inlaw: "Makoti. Ushadile manje. Izesheli zihlale zikhona kodwa wuwe umgadi wakho. Mtshela umuntu ukuth wena uganile uma eqhubeka tshela umkhwenyana wakho. Ningaxatshani swa abantu bantabami. Abantwana bahleli kahle nami, kodwa kuzomele nize nizobabona. Kubi ngoba usuzobuyela eskoleni kodwa akoba khona i-weekend enofika ngayo nizobabona."

Chapter 91

The next day I woke up early but Nathi was up and staring at me.

Me: "Sekuqala ukuba i-habit lento"

Nathi: "A good habit you mean?" he kissed my forehead.

Me: "Usuke ungiqabulelani isphongo vele?"

Nathi: "Ngafunda kweliny nje ibhuku kuthiwa it means true love."

Me: "Wow. You always find a way to amaze me."

Nathi: "Its my job." we were not just staring at each other.

Me: "And the staring? Why do you like it so much?"

Nathi: "Uyangichaza nje. Uma into oyithanda uhlale uyijamele."

Me: "Even when we make love?"

Nathi: "Ey phela lapho ngiyabusiseka. Everytime when you are about to have an orgasm your eyes fill with tears. At first I thought maybe I was hurting you kanti cha. Kodwa angithuki. Vele into yakhona ngiyayishaya nawe uyazi" he winked.

Me: "Yeah. And everybody else oseke wayizwa" ngazisola sengikhulumile. NoNathi wabajabha.

Me: "It came out wrong. I am sorry"

Nathi: "Its okay. Vele its true."

Me: "Its the past. We starting a new chapter now"

Nathi: "Yeah. Ngisayogeza" he got up and walked away. Mina nomlomo. Mxm.

I got up and made the bed, ngaxubha and than went to the kitchen. My mum was there enza itiye.

Mum: "Ninjani mtanami?"

Me: "Syaphila mama. Ulale kanjani?"

Mum: "Kahle kakhulu. Ngiyabonga mtanami ukuth uxoxile nomkhwenyana. Uma nibambisene kahle nizowakha lomuzi."

Me: "Yebo mama."

Mum: "Ufunde mtanami. Ungakhohliswa ukuceba kukamkhwenyana. Nawe ube nesakho isinkwa sempilo."

Me: "Yebo mama ngizokwenzenjalo."

Mum: "Ngiyazi sisi ngikuthethisile. Ungixolele mtanami."

Me: "Akunankinga mama"

Mother inlaw walked in aswel.

M/Inlaw: "Nilale kanjani kodwa?"

Mum: "Kahle kakhulu."

I made her a cup of tea and then left them to chat ngaya kuNathi.

Me: "Suqedile?"

He nodded waqhubeka wagqoka.

Me: "They are leaving today"

Nathi: "I know"

Me: "I really don't feel like cooking. Can we go out later?"

Nathi: "I have lots of work to do and I'm already behind."

Me: "Oh" I took my clothes of ngangena ku-shower ngageza ngoba kwakucaca ukuthi vele akathandi ukungikhulumisa.

Ngaphuma esengasekho. Ngagcoba ngagqoka ngathwala ekhanda and went to the kitchen.

Nathi: "Sengibenzele i-breakfast."

Me: "Okay" I made my own.

Nathi: "Sebelungela ukuhamba"

Me: "I know" it was my turn to give one answer.

Nathi: "I can cook tonight if you don't feel like it"

Me: "Its fine I'll cook. Wena focus on your work."

Nathi: "I'm sorry about earlier. I over reacted. I didn't mean to."

Me: "Its okay. I understand."

Nathi: "But you still angry."

Me: "I'm not angry. I am okay"

Nathi: "Awu sukume uze la kimi."

Me: "I'm eating"

Nathi: "It can wait."

I got up and took few steps to him ngama phambi kwakhe.

Nathi: "I love you" I didn't a chance to answer because he kissed me. We kissed slowly but deep. I had my hands around his neck as he held my weist. It felt so good.

Me: "I love you too" I said the moment we stopped.

Nathi: "You perfect for me"

Me: "So are you."

M/Inlaw: "Ake nime eyomathandana. Nathi thatha izikhwama uzifake emotweni" washo waphenduka waphuma.

Me: "Angimzwanga engena" I was embarrassed.

Nathi: "Nam angimzwanga. Kodwa-ke akukho cala. Asijoli sishadile."

Me: "Easy for you to say. You are a guy"

Nathi: "And you my wife. Even if ubengene si-busy bekungabanga amahloni but akukho phutha. We are allowed" he kissed me again.

Me: "Akuphikwa nawe. Hamba uthunyiwe"

Nathi: "Okay. Qhubeka udle" he walked out.

I ate quickly and then ngagoqa umphako engangiwenzeli ngawuhambisa.

Mum: "Uwenze nini ngoba izolo silale ebsuku?"

Me: "Siwenze ebusuku mama"

M/Inlaw: "Syabonga makoti. Ungakhohlwa amazwi ami mtanami."

Me: "Yebo mama" I didn't know which one exactly but ngangiwakhumbula onke.

Mum: "Bekumnandi ukuhlala nani bantabami. Mkhwenyana wenze njengob sishilo. Nawe Zanele wenzenjalo"

Savuma kanye kanye noNathi.

They said thier goodbyes bangena emotweni bahamba. I watched the car drive away. I was greatful. Not everyone gets such loving ladies in thier lives. I was filled with hope.

After watching them leave I went back inside nga-cleaner ngaqeda. It was quiet, kanti besengijwayele umsindo. To pass the time I started cooking ngaze ngaqeda and then went to relax. My phone rang and it was a number I didn't know.

Me: "Yes"

Caller: "Unjani sisi" I recognised Bongi's voice.

Me: "Ngiyaphila. Wena unjani?"

Bongi: "Ngiyaphila. Bengicela ukukubona"

Me: "Okay." I was surprised.

Bongi: "Ngicela sihlangane ePava after 2 hours"

Me: "I'll be there"

Bongi: "Thank you. See you now" wavala ifoni.

I got up and went to wash my face ngashintsha izimpahla neduku. Ngathatha iskhwama ngahamba. I sent Nathi a text ngamtshela ukth ngisaye Pava.

He texted back wathi okay naye usedlule emsebenzini.

I got there early and texted Bongi ngamtshela ukuth ngikephi. Waphendula wathi usesendleleni. I orded myself something to drink ngenkath ngisamlindile.

30 minutes later she walked in. Egqoke ingubo emkalayo and it was clear that she was pregnant. My heart fell. Nathi wouldn't do this to me again.

Chapter 92.

Bongi: "Hai" she pulled a chair and carefully sat down.

Me: "Unjani" I tried to sound cool.

The waiter asked to take our order. She ordered a salad and juice. I wasn't hungry but so I ordered a slice of a carrot cake and coffee.

Bongi: "Ngiyaphila wena?"

Me: "I'm okay."

Bongi: "You can relax. Akuyona ekaNathi."

Me: "Thats good. For a moment I thought you wanted to tell me that." we laughed.

Bongi: "Ay khululeka. Eqinisweni sisi ngikubizele ukth sizoxoxa nje. I know we are not friends ukuth nje you the only one I could talk to." she blinked quickly trying to hide the tears.

Me: "What happened?"

Bongi: "I miss Sfundu. Angazi noma ile-pregnancy yini. Almost everyday ngivuka ngikhala." ngavele ngamkhumbula nami uSfundu.

Me: "I miss him too."

Bongi: "I hate myself for treating you like that. Ngachitha iskhathi esining ngikulwisa nganganaka umfana wami. I'm an idiot." she cried harder.

Me: "You not an idiot. You human and you have feelings to. I understand what you were going through."

Bongi: "You so kind. Mina ngaphathwa imfebo nje ngangakwazi ukuziphatha."

Me: "But you learned from your mistakes. Thats what important. I've made my own too"

Bongi: "I have a request sisi."

Me: "Ask?"

Bongi: "Bengicela uma sekwenziwa umsebenzi kaSfundu ninginike izingubo zakhe. Ay zonke, only a few nje just to have something."

Me: "I'll talk to my husband."

Bongi: "Thank you"

Saghubeka saxoxa noBongi kwabamnandi. I didn't ask about the father because it was none of my business anyway.

Ntambama I went home. Nathi was home already.

Nathi: "Wamuhle bo. I like you hairstyle" he joked.

Me: "Me too. And I don't intend on changing it again"

Nathi: "Nasesikoleni?"

Me: "Well, I didn't think about that"

Nathi: "Liyakufanela kodwa."

Me: "Thank you. I saw Bongi today"

Nathi: "Ow."

Me: "She is pregnant"

Nathi: "Wow ngiyambongela"

Me: "Yeah. Uthe ucela simnike izimpahla zikaSfundo after umsebenzi."

Nathi: "Uzozenzani?"

Me: "Uyamkhumbula"

Nathi: "She is having another child nje."

Me: "Yes but that child isn't Sfundo"

Nathi: "Angifuni" He walked out.

Me: "You being selfish Nathi. She was his mother" I followed him.

Nathi: "If she took care of him maybe ngabe usaphila namanje."

Me: "Thats so unfair. It was an accident."

Nathi: "You amaze me sometimes. UBongi kade ekuhlupha namhlanje wena usuyamlwela."

Me: "I'm a mother Nathi. I know what she is going through. Nami kwakowami uSfundo."

Nathi: "I really don't want to talk about this. Can we have dinner?"

Me: "Make it yourself. And don't bother coming to bed. Mxm" I went to the bedroom and slammed

the door.

Nathi: "Aw kanjalo nje?"

I didn't answer. I took my clothes off and went to shower. I didn't understand why Nathi was being difficult about this.

After showering ngaphuma ngagcoba ngagqoka and went downstairs.

Nathi: "She can take the clothes"

Me: "What made you change your mind?"

Nathi: "I don't want us to fight my love."

Me: "Me neither. Ukth nje I understand her pain. I miss Sfundo too"

Nathi: "Come sit next to me"

I went to sit and rested my head in his lap.

Nathi: "I love you MaMwelase."

Me: "I love you too"

Chapter 93.

I called Bongi ngamtshela ukuth uzozithola izingubo. Ngase ngifolela umama ngabuza ukthi uhambe kahle yini. Wathi uhambe kahle kodwa udlule kwaBiyela to see the twins uzogoduka kusasa. I didn't see the need to call my mother inlaw because babehambe ndawonye vele. After the calls I went to bed. Nathi was in bed already.

Nathi: "Ubuyela nini eskoleni?"

Me: "Monday"

Nathi: "I-license uzoyenza nini?"

Me: "I don't have time"

Nathi: "Can I make bookings for you"

Me: "No. I will do it in August"

Nathi: "You've been putting it of for so long. Why?"

Me: "I don't think I can drive. I get nervous just thinking about it." Nathi laughed so hard.

Me: "Mxm"

Nathi: "I'm sorry my love"

Me: "Goodnigt"

Nathi: "Aw usuyangiduba njalo?"

Me: "Hawu ngath ungihleka."

Nathi: "Okay. I am sorry. I won't do it again. But I would love to buy you a car."

Me: "Really?"

Nathi: "Yes. If you graduate next year"

Me: "Ofcause I will"

Nathi: "But you won't get it if you can't drive. You have to do it"

Me: "Okay I will try."

Nathi: "Uyayithanda kodwa yona imoto?"

Me: "Ngiyayithanda"

Nathi: "Kuhleke uma uyithanda. Angifuni ukukuphoqa"

Me: "Thank you"

Nathi: "You okay there?" he touched between my legs.

Me: "I think so. But I don't think we have protection."

Nathi: "We can do a withdrawal method"

Me: "I don't think so. Ukumitha kodwa lokho"

Nathi: "Vele awuyifuni enye ingane?"

Me: "I do but I think its too soon."

Nathi: "Losing two four kids can't be easy."

Me: "Its not." I was sleepy but ngingafuni ukuzumeka.

Nathi: "Usuyazela"

Me: "Uzwa ngani?"

Nathi: "Ngibona amehlo akho. Kanti nomziba wakho uyathamba. Goodnight sthandwa sami. Noma ngizolala uBiyela emile nje."

Me: "Ay uBiyela akalale aphumule naksasa kusawusuku"

Ngaksasa savuka kanye kanye sayogeza.

Nathi: "Can I wash your chest?"

Me: "You mean you want to touch my breasts"

Nathi: "Bengihloniphisa." he pulled me closer and gave me a kiss. His hand travelled all the way to my downstairs and slipped a finger inside.

Nathi: "You wet already"

Me: "It your fault."

Nathi: "I won't let you fall" he gentle pushed me against the wall and than went down lifting my leg to his shoulder. I couldn't breath. I held his head as he did his business down there. My knees were shaking as I reached my climax.

Nathi: "You came into my mouth" he lifted me up with such ease and guided himself inside. I held him tight and wrapped my legs around him.

Nathi: "Squirt for me." he demanded. I was trying not to scream and wake the neighbours. He picked up the pace. My moaning became louder and louder until I came. He followed soon after. We stood like that sibukana emehlweni until our breathing went back to normal.

Nathi: "Can you stand on your own?"

Me: "I think I can" he slowly put me down.

Nathi: "Ungawi"

Me: "Relax I won't"

We showered saqede sayogcoba sagqoka ngahamba ngayokwenza i-breakfast.

Nathi: "Sengiqala ukuba late" he walked in and hugged me from behind.

Me: "Than you better hurry"

Nathi: "I came inside you"

Me: "I know."

Nathi: "I'll buy the pill ntambama."

Me: "Maybe you shouldn't."

Nathi: "Are you sure?"

Me: "If ngikhulelwa, I'll give birth around december. Vele ngobe ngingasafundi." he kissed my forehead.

Nathi: "After what you been through. Don't you think we should wait?"

Me: "I want to. If it meant to happen, it will happen."

Nathi: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too. Now please eat. Uzoze uxoshwe emsebenzini"

Nathi: "Yes maam" he sat down and ate. Waqeda wavalelisa wahamba.

I decided to do the laundry first and then cleaned the house. I didn't regret my decision of not wanting to take the pill again. Yes I was afraid of the possibility of miscarrying again but I wanted to try. Maybe this time ngibe nenhlanhla. I was done with everything when Nathi sent me text and said he was taking me out for dinner and he was bringing the dress and shoes. I decided to soak in a hot bath and just relax. I didn't want to see happily ever after just yet but this time I had hope.

Chapter 94.

Nathi came home around 6 engaphethe lutho.

Me: "You okay?"

Nathi: "Yeah. Can we cancel our plans tonight?"

Me: "Okay. Kuzomele ngipheke then"

Nathi: "I'll help you" we went to the kitchen sapheka.

Me: "Awubukeki u-right kodwa."

Nathi: "Wagcina nini ukukhuluma noThando?"

Me: "Ngaleya day engithuka. Why?"

Nathi: "Uboshiwe."

Me: "What? Why?"

Nathi: "Washaya uNokubonga. Unkosikazi wesoka lakhe" ngavele ngajabha. How could she.

Me: "Is she okay?"

Nathi: "No. Ushonile izolo ebsuku. Mina ngizwe ntambama because ubelokh engekhe emsebenzi kant nam bengingekho. Namhlanj ntambama sithola i-call from her family bethi ushonile" Nathi turned to me wathatha nommese engangiwuphethe wawubeka phansi. Wadonsa isihlalo ngahlala.

Me: "Thando is not a killer. How she beat the life out of someone?"

Nathi: "She was drunk. Ngenkathi yena eshaya her friends were there watching and taking videos. They were all drunk."

Me: "I'm sorry about your friend. She didn't deserve to die"

Nathi: "Now you understand why I didn't like it when you go drink with them?"

I nodded.

Nathi: "Hamba uyocambalala kancane embhedeni ngizoqhubeka ngipheke."

Me: "No. I want to be here with you."

Nathi: "Okay. But sit just like that I'll do the rest."

I watched him cook. I didn't know what to do. Kwase kuyiskhathi eside ngingakhulumi nabo.

Me: "You think I should call them?"

Nathi: "I don't know my love. Maybe they will appreciate your call or maybe take it all wrong."

Me: "Yeah you right. Bazothi ngizenza ncono."

After cooking we ate sathi ukuhlala kancane and than went to bed.

Ngaksasa ngavuka uNathi ehleli embhedeni edla umfudumezo.

Me: "Morning"

Nathi: "Unjani?"

Me: "Ngikhathele nje. Akulalekanga izolo"

Nathi: "That's why ngingakuvusanga early. Qhubeka ulale."

Me: "Ngilambile"

Nathi: "Diana lana" he gave me his food.

Me: "Wena usu-right?"

Nathi: "Yes. Bengikwenze kwakuningi vele."

Me: "Thank you." I ate. UNathi waqhubeka wagqoka wavalelisa.

Ngalinda ngaze ngayizwa imoto iphuma ne-gate livaleka and then dialed Celiwe's number. It rang four times, I was about to drop the call when she picked up.

Celiwe: "Yah."

Me: "Hey it's me Zanele"

Celiwe: "Unjani oe?"

Me: "Ngi-right. Wena?"

Celiwe: "Senze ubulima oe. Angazi ngizothini ekhaya" she cried.

Me: "Sebeyazi yini?"

Celiwe: "It's all over the papers today."

Me: "How is Thando?"

Celiwe: "Still jail. Akayitholanga ne-bail."

Me: "Kubo batheni?"

Celiwe: "Her dad disowned her."

Me: "Aw kodwa sekuzokwenziwa njani manje"

Celiwe: "Wazisiza sisi waphuma kithi. Yazi ngabe nawe ukulenkinga."

Me: "Kwasiza uThando wangithuka."

Celiwe: "And wawumsiza buka namhlanje kunjani. Ukuba wakulalela nje."

Me: "Ey oe asidlulise. Akusasizi."

Celiwe: "I know. I have to go. Will talk again"

Me: "Okay girl" ngavala ifoni.

Ngavuka ngagqoka i-gown ngaqonda esangweni ngathatha iphepha. UNathi kuphela owayenendaba nephepha but today I wanted to see.

Ngabuyela endlini nawo ngafika ngenza itiye kuqala before ngilifunde.

Just like Celiwe had said. It was all over the papers. Written in bold "HORROR: UMAKHWAPHENI MURDERED THE WIFE AS THE FRIENDS WATCHED AND CHEERED" I went on to read the story. "The lady had 4 kids including a 7 months little boy. She was one of the MDs at Transnet while the husband is a bank manager. The witnesses says she tried to run away but the girl who was armed beat her up with a cricket bat until she fell down and then she went on beating her up with other sticks she had with her. She kept asking for help but nobody could come close to help as the friends who watched and cheered were also armed. The police and the ambulance came after an hour but it was already to late. Mrs Ngcobo was a well known member of the community...."

I stopped reading after that. How could they do this to someone else. Maybe her father did a right thing about disowning her. She had a cruel heart. She belong to jail.

Chapter 95.

Me: "I want to go see Thando"

Nathi: "Ay awuyi lapho"

Me: "She is my friend"

Nathi: "She was your friend. Zanele just stay away from her. She killed another woman for someguy nje obemenza islima. I have to go. Ngizokubona ntambama" he kissed my forehead and left.

Ngamlinda wahamba ngavuka ngagqoka ngafonela uCeliwe ngambuza ukuth uThando uboshwe kuph wathi uboshwe eMlazi. Ngahamba ngayakhona. Ngafika eMlazi ngacela ukumbona.

Police: "Are you family?"

Me: "Yes" I lied.

Police: "Uganile?" he looked at my ring.

Me: "Yes"

Police: "Umuhle kodwa"

Me: "Thank you"

Police: "Ngicela ukukugodukisa uma usuqedile"

Me: "Ngiyabonga ngizozihambela. Can I see her?" ngasengiphelelwa isineke.

He got up and asked me to follow him sahamba saze safika kwi-room encane ngafica uThando ehleli.

Thando: "Ufunani?"

Me: "I came to see you."

Thando: "What for? Uzoqhosha?"

Me: "Why did you do it?"

Thando: "Its none of your business"

Me: "You right. Its not. Nami angazi bengihlushwe yini. You such a monster and I'm glad we no longer friends."

Thando: "Hamba Zanele"

Me: "With pleasure" ngasho ngasukuma ngaphuma but before ngiphume I turned and looked at her.

Thando: "I almost forgot. Tell Nathi I said I miss coming on his mouth"

Me: "Like he would fuck you? Try something else bitch. I'm the only one who come on that mouth" I walked out. Langilandela iphoyisa.

Police: "So you don't want to try a new mouth to release into?"

Me: "No. My husband is just fine"

Police: "But trying something new is good."

Me: "You right. Nawe nje kuyokufanela ukukhonka umzimba wonke when my husband breaks everyone in your body. These walls and guns won't be able to stop him from getting to you for hitting on his wife" avele aphela ihlaya amanye amaphoyisa. Ngaphenduka ngahamba.

Ngazitshela ukthi uThando is trying to hurt me and I wasn't going to let her ruin my home. Ngafika ekhaya nga-cleaner ngaqeda ngase ngiyapheka ngalinda umkhwenyana wami wafika.

He came home after six. Wageza while I set the table waqeda sadla.

Nathi: "What did she say?"

Me: "Who?"

Nathi: "Thando. I know you went there?"

Me: "Uzwe ngobani?"

Nathi: "I know a guy who works there. Uyena lo owangtshela ukth uFikile uboshiwe for fraud wasale esesho nokuthi uyena owabulala uLindiwe"

Me: "Okay."

Nathi: "So how was she?"

Me: "Akazisoli yazi. Ngifike wangithuka nami. She even said she slept with you" wawele wahleka uNathi.

Me: "Uhlekani?"

Nathi: "She is crazy. Like I would fuck her. She is not even my type."

Me: "And Neliswa was?" laphela kanjalo uhleko.

Nathi: "So we never moved from that?"

Me: "Cha. Ukth nje i want to understand why her?"

Nathi: "Mxm" he got up waduba nalokho kudla wayekameleni.

I got up aswel ngaqoqa izintsha ngazigeza ngaqeda ngasula phansi since I wasn't ready to face Nathi. I was almost done when he walked in again.

Nathi: "Ngikulekele?"

Me: "Sengiqedile"

Nathi: "How about some tea before we go to bed?"

Me: "I'd love a cup"

He nodded walenza nami ngaqedela ukusula ngayochitha amanzi ngageza nezandla and

than went back to him.

Nathi: "I'm sorry I over reacted"

Me: "Its fine"

Nathi: "Neliswa had your eyes. She looked at me the same way you look at me. Ungangizwa kabi. Angisho ukth ngalala naye ngenxa yamehlo. Cha. Ngiqala ukumbona she reminded me of you. I wasn't planning on sleeping with her lokho kwaba iphutha elikhulu."

Me: "Its okay. You don't have to explain anymore."

Nathi: "I'm sorry"

Me: "Nam ngiyaxolisa ngokuya kuThando"

Nathi: "I forgive you. I'm proud of you though."

Me: "Why?"

Nathi: "Ngizwile ukthi uphoxe isesheli. Wasisabisa ngehawu lakho lokuvika eliyimi."

Me: "Lingasangidini nalo. Ngidinwe uThando nalo lizonginyanyisa."

Nathi: "Stay away from her my love. She is bitter and she can hurt you."

Me: "You don't have to explain it to me again. Ngizibonele"

Nathi: "I love you"

Me: "Me too"

Chapter 96.

Nathi and I decided to go home for the weekend. Kwakumnand ukubona abantwana bami. Sadly it was only two days fth nakhona ngosuku lwesibili we had to leave because Nathi had work and I had school. We drove back to Durban on Sunday afternoon safika ekhaya ebusuku.

Nathi: "You hungry?"

Me: "Cha. Ngikhathele nje thats all"

Nathi: "Go shower uzolala"

Me: "Wena awulali yini?"

Nathi: "Kunama documents adinga ukulungiswa. I'll deal with them first before ngilale"

Me: "Okay goodnight" I kissed his forehead and went to shower quickly, ngangagcoba ngavele ngagqoka ezokulala ngalala.

Ngakusasa ngaphaphama kukhala iwashi. Nathi was asleep next to me. His laptop was opened on the floor. A picture of our family kept going up and down. I picked it up and checked what he was working on. Wayegcine evule i-inbox yakh yama emails. Most of them were about work embalwa ekungewona. I checked them one by one. Kwakungekho okusolisayo except for one email. It wasn't a conversation. It looked like a schedule. Written "DAY29" In bold and then just below that kwakubhalwe ama activities ahlukenene such as @11:35 Subject left the house. @12:05 Subject met a lady Dudu's coffee spot. I kept going on and on. Each and everyday was recorded. I kept viewing the days until I came across a statement written "@9:10, Subject visited a friend in jail in uMlazi"

Kwavele kwaqhaqhazela amadolo when I realised what it was. It wasn't somebody's schedule. It was mine. Nathi was paying someone to spy on me.

Nathi: "Wenzani?" His voice sounded angry.

Me: "You having me followed?"

Nathi: "Its not what it looks like." he got up wathatha naleyo Laptop.

Me: "I can't believe you Nkosinathi. How could you?" I was more disappointed than angry.

Nathi: "I didn't mean to hurt you."

Me: "You didn't hurt me. Ungiphoxile."

Nathi: "I can explain"

Me: "Mxm"

Nathi: "Ngiyaxolisa Zanele ngidlala iskhwele sthandwa sam."

Me: "Well congrats eskhweleni sakho. Now we have lost trust. How can I trust you when you don't even trust me?"

Nathi: "I trust you."

Me: "If you did ngabe awuyenzi lento."

Nathi: "I love you"

I didn't argue further instead ngavele ngayogeza ngagqoka.

Nathi: "Zanele"

Me: "Yini?"

Nathi: "Hlala phansi sixoxe"

Me: "Where does he hide?"

Nathi: "He doesn't hide. Ukuth wena awumazi so its easy for him to follow you"

Me: "Thanks a lot for ruining our home. Just when I think finally things are working out for us. You ruined it."

Nathi: "Please my love ngiyaxolisa."

I didn't answer ngavele ngayozenzela ukudla ekhishini ngadla and than left for school.

Thembi: "Ubukeka uxakekile" she said as we waited for our lecturer.

Me: "Ey girl ezasemganweni"

Thembi: "Ew phephisa girl."

Me: "Thanks girl" my phone rang again. Yayisikhale isdina nayo.

Thembi: "Atleast mphendule sisi"

Me: "No. My day is already ruined." I switched it of ngayifaka eskhwameni. Our lecturer came in safunda saqeda. After class I went shopping. I kept glancing behind me hoping to see who was following me. After shopping I went back home ngafika ngapheka kwavuthwa. Ngadla ngaqeda and than decided to take a nap. I didn't know how to deal with Nathi. What kind of a man was he? He had to ruin our relationship after sesiyisebenzele kangaka. Ay.

Chapter 97

I was still bed when Nathi came home. Ngavele ngathula nje ngenza engath ngilele. I heard foot steps walking up the stairs wafika escabheni wavula wangena.

Nathi: "Zanele" he sat down.

Me: "Mhh" Pretending to wake up.

Nathi: "How was school?"

Me: "Great. Work?"

Nathi: "Just work." we both went quiet sabukana nje. After that awkward silence he got up wakhumula wayogeza. Nami ngavuka ngayolungisa ukudla. Waqeda ukudla weza ekhishini half naked ebhince ithawula.

Nathi: "Can we talk?"

Me: "Ungagqokile?"

Nathi: "Kanti kunani" he kept licking his lips.

Me: "If I take my clothes off right now would you be able to talk"

Nathi: "Ofcoz"

Me: "Really?" I took my top off.

Nathi: "Yes. You the only one who can't control your feelings"

I took my bra off. He inhaled sharply and took two steps weza ngakimi.

Me: "You want to talk Mr Biyela. Yima lapho ungasondeli"

Nathi: "Aw uyangibulala phela wena."

Me: "You not that incontrol either" ngathath ubra ngawugqoka.

Nathi: "Don't. They look perfect" he was starring at my boobs.

Me: "You drooling"

Nathi: "And its your fault. Can I touch them"

Me: "No. You said lets talk. So lets talk"

Nathi: "Manje mina ungiqhanyeliswela into eyakuph?"

Me: "I was just trying to prove a point."

Nathi: "Mxm" washo wahamba wayogqoka wabuya.

We sat down and ate.

Nathi: "Uyapheka kodwa MaMwelase"

Me: "Thank you"

Nathi: "I'm sorry for lento engiyenzile"

Me: "I want him to stop."

Nathi: "Kodwa Zanele....."

Me: "Hhayi Nathi. Its not a debate. I want you to stop it. I don't want to be followed around engathi ngiyisikhohlakali somfazi. If you want an update just say so ungalokhu ukhokhela umuntu ukuth angilandele."

Nathi: "Okay"

I was surprised. I expected him to argue a little but he didn't.

Me: "Just like that?"

Nathi: "Hau kanti ufunani?."

Me: "Thank you"

Nathi: "What were you doing in my laptop?"

Me: "Nothing"

Nathi: "You don't trust me?"

Me: "I do. I'm sorry"

Nathi: "I didn't hire that guy to spy on you. But after that Fikile fiasco I got really afraid that someone might hurt you bethi bangizwisa ubuhlungu. Buka nje uThando wenzeni. I love you Zanele and I feel better when I know that you safe. I'm sorry." I was so ashamed.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa. Angicabanganga kanjalo."

Nathi: "Its okay. Next time don't assume the worst."

Me: "I won't"

We got up saqoqa izitsha saziwasha saqeda.

Nathi: "Tv before we sleep?"

Me: "How about a cup of cocoa"

Nathi: "Great Idea"

I made cocoa sahlala sabuka i-tv.

Two hour later I was hungry. Ngahlala ngaziba kodwa isisu sasho.

Nathi: "Udina umuth wezikelemu. Isisu sakho siyakhala"

Me: "Ngilambile nje"

Nathi: "Hau." he sat up wangibuka.

Me: "Nami angazi why."

Nathi: "Hamba uyokwenza ukudla"

I got up and went to the kitchen ngavula i-fridge. Ngavele ngalambela ikhekhe. I turned on the kettle ngabeka amanzi ngabuza uNathi ukth ulambile yini wathi cha. Ngenzela mina ngedwa and then went to eat in front of the tv. Ngadla ngaqeda ngabuyisela izitsha ekhishini.

Nathi: "Usu-right?"

Me: "Yep"

Nathi: "Can we go to bed?"

Me: "Asilinde kancane. I just ate."

Nathi: "So?"

Me: "I'll gain weight if ngilala manje"

Nathi: "I know a way to exercise" he kissed my neck and his a hand touched my breast.

Me: "I think I like that idea"

Nathi: "Asambe then" we got up switched off the tv and light after double checking the locks qede saya upstairs to do what married couples do for fun.

Chapter 98.

I had my head on his chest while he had his hands wrapped around me.

Nathi: "Ey ngavele ngacobeka yazi."

Me: "Why?"

Nathi: "I think you you pregnant. Uma silala umithi umzimba wami uyakhathala."

Me: "You think ikhona ngempela?" I was afraid to be excited just yet.

Nathi: "Ikhona. Usuhlale udla izinto ezi-sweet njalo nje."

Me: "Maybe I need a doctor"

Nathi: "You can go see your gyne tomorrow ukuze ezokuhlola ukth konke ku-right yini. She can also give us some tips to protect this pregnancy."

Me: "He"

Nathi: "Yeah vele uphethe insizwa" he laughed and touched my tummy.

Me: "The gyne is a he."

Nathi: "What? Ungitshela ukth uthintwa enye indoda?"

Me: "Umsebenzi wakhe"

Nathi: "Wayengakhetha noma imuphi hhayi kodwa owokuthinta umfazi wami. Ay ay"

Me: "You not a cave man Biyela. Theres nothing wrong with that."

Nathi: "Ngihamba nawe"

Me: "What about work?"

Nathi: "I'll work at home when we get back."

Me: "Okay. I need to pee." I got up and went to pee. Ngawasha izandla and went back to bed.

Nathi: "Awuhlale la phezulu kwami"

Me: "Hau ani nje wena uthe ngiyakucoba?"

Nathi: "Sengi-right manje"

I did as told. Nathi was holding my weist slowly guiding himself in. We made another round of love making and than slept afterwards.

Ngaphaphama ngakusasa ebhekile.

Me: "Why you staring at me?"

Nathi: "You perfect." he kissed my forehead.

Me: "Thank you. Kodwa ngiyesaba yazi."

Nathi: "Usabani?"

Me: "This pregnancy. If ikhona ngempela. I don't think I can survive another loss again."

Nathi: "I understand my love. Don't worry kuzolunga. Make an appointment" he handed me his phone.

Me: "Kusa early aw"

Nathi: "Uwena ovuke late. Kuyoshaya u-10 manje" he showed me the time.

I made the call and made an appointment for 1pm.

Nathi: "Awulambile?"

Me: "Last night I left a huge piece of cake in the fridge. All I need is a cup of tea"

Nathi: "Lets go and eat. Solungisa sesiqedile" he handed me his t-shirt ngaggoka saphuma.

I made the tea while he made the eggs and toast.

Me: "Uwena wedwa ozodla lapho"

Nathi: "Wena uzodla ikhekhe kuphela?"

Me: "Yes"

He nodded waqhubeka wenza waqeda. Sathatha ukudla sayodla phambi kwe-tv.

I ate my cake while he ate his breakfast.

Nathi: "Awuyifuni i-taste?"

Me: "No" just looking at it made my stomach turn. I got up and ran to the bathroom.

Nathi: "Morning sickness?" he helped me up.

Me: "I think so." I brushed my teeth. Saphuma sabuyela ekudleni.

Nathi: "Ngingakwenzeli i-cereal atleast?"

Me: "No. It okay. I'll eat my cake"

Nathi: "But its making you sick."

Me: "No. Its your food thats making me sick."

Nathi: "I'll eat in the kitchen than" he took his food and left.

Ngadla ngaqeda ngathatha izintsha ngaziyisa ekhishini. He was done eating aswel. We did the dishes and then went to shower saqeda sandlula sagqoka and left for the appointment.

We were a bit early so we waited. 15 minutes later it was our turn.

Dr Smith: "Mrs Biyela. Its lovely to see you again." his eyes were on my husband.

Me: "Thank you" we sat down.

Dr Smith: "So finally you told him"

Me: "As you can see" we laughed kwasala uNathi kuphela.

Dr Smith: "Mr Biyela. Its lovely to see you here supporting your wife"

Nathi: "Its my job to be there for her"

We laughed harder and I could see that Nathi was getting angry.

Dr Smith: "I'm sorry but the truth is. You came here because you heard that I'm a man"

Nathi: "Well not exactly. I just wanted to be with my wife"

Dr Smith: "Thats what men do. The moment they discover that I'm a guy they come with wives. But don't worry. I respect you and I respect your wife to so you can relax."

Nathi: "Thank you doctor. I was worried a bit when she told me but I got over it."

Dr Smith: "Great. So you don't mind to wait outside while I explore her womanhood"

Nathi's face changed. Dr Smith saw this.

Dr Smith: "I'm just kidding. You must love your wife ey"

Nathi: "More than you realise." he held my hand.

Dr Smith: "Back in business. Mrs Biyela"

Me: "I think I'm pregnant."

Dr Smith: "Have you done the test?"

Me: "No. But all the signs are there"

Dr Smith: "We can do the scan."

I got up ngagibela embhedeni ngaphakamisa i-top. Wagcoba i-gel ezansi kwenkaba then wabeka umshini. Nathi was holding my hand. Sonke sibuka i-screen.

Dr Smith: "Thats your baby." he pointed at the screen.

Nathi: "So tiny"

Dr Smith: "Its still early. Mrs Biyela you have to be extra careful. Eat healthy, drink lots of

water and make sure you get enough rest. Mr Biyela, please make sure she does that. We have to be careful." he paused and looked at the screen.

Me: "Is there something wrong?"

Dr Smith: "No. But look at that." he pointed the screen.

I didn't even know what we were looking at.

Dr Smith: "You carrying twins"

Nathi: "Thank you" he kissed my forehead.

Me: "Are you sure?"

Dr Smith: "Positive. Would you like a picture?"

Nathi: "Yes please"

Dr Smith: "Mrs Biyela is there something else you would like me to check?"

Me: "No." he wiped me. Ngasukuma sayohlala ezihlalweni. I was going to be a mother of two again. I was scared.

Chapter 99.

We left the doctor's place and went straight home.

Nathi: "You hungry?"

Me: "More than you realise"

Nathi: "Ufuna ini?"

Me: "i-black forest"

Nathi: "Ngisho ukudla mina. Angeke udle ikhekhe ubusuku nemini. You need real food."

Me: "Sopheka ekhaya then"

Nathi: "Usudubile?"

Me: "Nope."

Nathi: "Asambe solithengake. Uzolidla sibe sipheka."

I nodded. Sahamba sayolithenga and then went home. I was sleepy.

Nathi: "Amehlo akho abomvu"

Me: "Ngiyazela"

Nathi: "Hamba uyolala ngizokuvusa later"

I went straight to bed ngalala.

Nathi woke me up later.

Nathi: "Uzolala ini ebusuku?" he handed me a large piece of cake.

Me: "Awubange usangikhumbuza ukth ngidle ngaleyankathi"

Nathi: "Ubusujahe ukulala nje. Hlehlela ngilale nami. Kuyabanda"

Me: "Mina ngiyashiselwa yazi"

Nathi: "Your BP is high"

Me: "Doctor Biyela"

Nathi: "Your doctor Biyela" he kissed my lips.

Me: "Where do you get the twins?"

Nathi: "Nami ngibuza wena"

Me: "Ekhaya awekho."

Nathi: "Nakithi awekho"

Me: "You and Nkosikhona?"

Nathi: "We are not twins. Angazi why sethiwa amagama acishe afane."

Me: "Pho thina siwathathaphi?"

Nathi: "I don't care. All I care about is making sure you okay and that you eat healthy." his eyes stared at the small piece owawusele.

Me: "Wena udlile?" I changed the subject.

Nathi: "No. Bengilinde wena."

Me: "Sengisuthi nje"

Nathi: "Sesoxabana-ke manje. Phela wena awudlile. Ikhekhe alisuthisi"

Me: "Can I atleast shower?"

Nathi: "I'll wash you back" he had a naughty smile.

Me: "No kinky business" I got up and took my clothes off ngayogeza. He walked in 3 minutes later.

Nathi: "Ay suka Zanele ayabanda lamanzi" he turned the shower off.

Me: "Ngiyashiselwa" I turned it on again.

Nathi: "No kinky staff. Asigeze siphume"

We showered quickly saphuma sayogcoba sagqoka and then went to eat.

We finished eating sageza izitsha and then went to chill sabuka i-tv.

Nathi: "Eskoleni ksasa?"

Me: "Yeah. Ngingena ngo 11"

Nathi: "I'll take you"

Me: "As always. Did you call off your spy?" his mood changed.

Nathi: "Aw Zanele"

Me: "Ay Nathi call him off. Angifuni ukweluswa."

Nathi: "But its not safe out there"

Me: "Says who? Wawumqashele ufikile and she is in jail now so theres no need to keep him"

Nathi: "Lets make a deal"

Me: "What deal?"

Nathi: "If you stay away from cold water, junk food and keep warm always. I'll call him off."

Me: "What if Its the craving?"

Nathi: "Balance it than. Okunye futh engicela ungenzele khona sthandwa sami. Ngicela uma kukhona oku-wrong sikukhulume sobabili kwedlule. Singalali sidiniwe."

Me: "Impela nami ngfuna lokho. Angisathandi silwe"

Nathi: "Even though make up sex is great." he bit his lower lip.

Me: "Speak for yourself. Angiyithandi" I looked the other way.

Nathi: "Yeah right. Kusho umuntu oze angikwebhe. Ew kodwa uyangichaza uma usungibuka ngalamehlo akho agcwele uthando. Inhliziyo yam ivele ithi tsha."

Me: "And ngiyakthanda Biyela"

Nathi: "I love you more."

Me: "I hope this time God will give us to keep" I held my stomach.

Nathi: "He will. We deserve some happiness."

Me: "Asambe siyolala"

Nathi: "Hamba ngizosale ngicisha"

I got up and went upstairs ngangena engubeni. By the time Nathi walked in ngasengizumeka.

Nathi: "Goodnight Beautiful" he kissed my forehead.

Me: "Goodnight handsome"

Ngavuswa i-wash ngaksasa. Ngahamba ngayogeza uNathi esalele ngaqeda ngamvusa naye wayogeza while I made the bed and then went to make breakfast. He joined me later sadla saqeda.

His phone rang wayiphendula. I didn't want to hear who was calling so I left him there ngabuyela ekameleni. He walked in esejabhe.

Me: "Whats wrong?"

Nathi: "That was Neliswa. Uthi kade eyohlola igazi" inhliziyo yam yavele yashayela phezulu.

Me: "Please don't tell me she is positive"

Nathi: "She didn't say."

Me: "Did you use protection?"

Nathi: "Always"

Me: "We should get tested aswell"

Nathi: "Yeah but I used a condom"

Me: "I'm not saying you didn't but we should test just to be on the safe side" Deep down I

was so scared.

Nathi: "Can we got this afternoon?"

Me: "Okay"

I won't lie. Kwakungelula ukumkholwa uNathi uma ethi he used condoms. Ngangesabela impilo yabantwana bami. Just like most married women out there, ukungaziphath kahle komkhwenyana wami kwakubeka impilo yami encupheni.

Chapter 100(part1)

Iskhathi savele sahamba kancane ngenye indlela. Even in class I couldn't concentrate. I said goodbye to my friends the moment we left the class. They invited me for lunch but kwakungadleki. I lied and said I wasn't feeling well. Nathi came to pick me up after 15 minutes sahamba saya kudokotela. He already made an appointment for us so when we got there, there was no need for us to wait. We went in.

Dr Smith: "Mr and Mrs Biyela."

Nathi: "Afternoon doctor" we sat down. Wachaza uNathi ukuth we came for HIV test.

Dr Smith: "Usually we offer counselling before the test."

Me: "Can we skip it?" Nathi gave me a look but said nothing.

Dr Smith: "Mr Biyela do you agree?"

Nathi nodded. Dr Smith got up and did the test. He explained things as we sat there waiting. I wasn't even listening engendlela engangithuke ngayo. I kept thinking about everything that Nathi had done.

Nathi: "Zanele"

Me: "Mhmm"

Nathi: "Did you even hear?"

Me: "Sorry I was just thinking"

Dr Smith: "You are both negative. Mrs Biyela you shouldn't stress. Its not good for the babies"

I nodded. Nathi look angry for some reason and I didn't know why. Did he expect us to be

positive?

We thanked the doctor and left.

Me: "Udinelweni?"

Nathi: "I'm not angry but rather disappointed. Indlela owenzengayo laphayana ingiphatha kabi."

Me: "Ukhuluma ngani?"

Nathi: "I know I cheated but do you real expect me to infect you with deseases?"

Me: "Awazi ukuth oNeliswa balala nobani."

Nathi: "Thats why I used a condom. You obviously didn't believe me when I told you that"

Me: "I don't feel like fighting."

Nathi: "I'm not fighting. We are talking."

Me: "No Nathi. Uyangilwisa. I'm tired of dealing with your past." My phone rang. KwakuwuBongi.

Me: "Buka nje ize iyangifona"

Nathi: "Mphendule uzwe ukth ufunani"

Me: "Yes"

Bongi: "Hey. Ukuph? I want to take you out for lunch" she sounded excited.

Me: "Great. Ngathi uyazi ukth ngilambe kanjani" I looked at Nathi.

Bongi: "Kunendawo engfuna siyodla kuyo. I will send you the directions coz ngikhohlwe igama."

Me: "Okay."

Nathi: "Awuyi"

Me: "Awukahle. Aw"

Nathi: "I don't trust her at all. Why esewumngani esthubeni nje?"

Me: "She is trying make up for the last time. Can you take me to here? Here is the address" I gave him the phone. Wajika wayongibeka. She was waiting outside. Isisu simfanela. She looked happy.

Nathi: "2 hours Zanele. I'll come pick you up." he kissed my forehead.

Nathi: "Hai Bongi"

Bongi: "Unjani?"

Nathi: "Great. Please make sure she doesn't junk food kuphela. I'll come get you later." he drove off.

We went in. Basikhombisa itafula sahlala.

Me: "You look great."

Bongi: "Thank you. Wena-ke uhlale umuhle nje vele" amehlo ami akhangwa i-ring emnweni wakhe.

Me: "Awusasho" i held her hand and looked at it. Yayiyinhle shame.

Bongi: "Last night. A total surprise."

Me: "I'm so happy for you"

Bongi: "Thank you girl."

Me: "When do I get to meet him?"

Bongi: "Thats why I asked you to come. Ngiyafisa ukukukhombisa. Manje benginqena ukth kuzob engathi ngiyakuphaphela."

Me: "Ngiyafisa ukumbona ngimbongele"

the waiter brought our food sadla. We talked about lots of things. Wayesesebenza, impilo imphethe kahle. Bongi wasn't such a bad person. Losing Sfundo kwamkhulisa kakhulu.

Me: "Walimazwa yini eduze kwehlo?"

Bongi: "Yoh ungangikhumbuzi imikhuba yami. Ngashaywa umkhwenyan wakho."

Me: "Wacish wakukhipha iso?"

Bongi: "Umphefumulo. Kwasala kancane ngife"

Me: "Wawenzi le engaka?"

Bongi: "I slept with Sihle" she whispered.

Me: "Hau" I pretended to be shocked.

Bongi: "I was stupid. Yeyi akangishayanga kanje uNathi. Futh ngaleya day ngabona ukuth umunt uyahlonishwa." she laughed and I didn't. The truth is nami ngangimsaba uNathi sometimes. Yes I use to argue with him but ngangihlale ngisaba ukth one day I will push him too far.

Me: "Manje wayekushaya ngetshe yini?"

Bongi: "Ngebhande. Ngelibamba then he threw a punch. Ngezwa ukth ay engathi lincono ibhande. Buka nje ngoba ngangena endlini ehleli. Ngambingelela wavuma ngadlulela ekamelweni. Wangilandela wakhiya. Waqaqa ibhande waligaxa kimi. No questions asked"

Me: "Why didn't you scream and ask for help?"

Bongi: "Like I didn't. Wavele wabeka isandla emqaleni laphela izwi. Ngathi ngibamba ibhande kweza iqupha. Ngalidedela. Ngase ngixolisa kuphela. Buka ngoba wayeshaya emzimbeni."

Me: "Pho wasizwa ubani?"

Bongi: "He stopped and then asked questions. Sasesikhala sobabili. I couldn't answer waphinda fth wangishaya. Kwasiza ifoni eyakhala wase eyangiyeka. "

Me: "Wangambophisa?"

Bongi: "Ey girl I didn't see the need. Nami ngangimonile"

Me: "But he had no right to beat you up like that."

Bongi: "I know but what I did wasn't right. Sleeping with his friend. I acted like a stupid hoe"

Me: "Tjo. Ay" Ngangizibuza ukth kazi mina ngeke yini angishaye one day. My phone rang kwakuwuye. I answered.

Me: "Yes"

Nathi: "Kanti awusabuyi yini?"

Me: "Woza"

Nathi: "Sharp"

Bongi: "This is just wierd. You and I talking about your husband who happens to be my ex."

Me: "I know ey".

Chapter 100(part2)

Nathi came to pick me up sagoduka. Indlela yonke wayengakhulumi nam ngathula since I didn't know what was wrong. The moment we got home I went straight to the shower ngageza ngaqeda. Nathi was sitting on the bed playing with his car keys.

Me: "You okay?"

Nathi: "Yeah."

Me: "Bongi is engage"

Nathi: "Owja I know"

Me: "Wazelaph?"

Nathi: "I saw them buying the ring."

Me: "So uyayazi indoda yakhe?"

Nathi: "Yeah. He owns businesses all over S.A."

Me: "Wow. Ngiyamjabulela"

Nathi: "I don't want you to be friends with her."

Me: "Ngoba?"

Nathi: "For once nje Zanele ake ungilalele ungalokhu ungibuza. End what ever it is that you two are developing." he handed me his phone.

Me: "Ay Biyela. I don't want to." I refused. He got up held my shoulders.

Nathi: "Angikuceli. Ngiyakutshela. End it right now"

Me: "You scaring me Nathi"

Nathi: "Call Bongi and tell her that I don't want you hanging around her. Just do it"

I dailed her number yakhala wayibamba but Nathi took the phone before I could speak. Watshelwa wuye ukth he doesn't want her to be friends with me anymore. They spoke briefly qede wavala ifoni.

Nathi: "Awulambanga?"

Me: "Cha"

Nathi: "Udiniwe?"

Me: "Cha"

Nathi: "That's good. Let's go watch tv" he got up and left. I didn't bother, ngavele ngangena engubeni ngalala.

Ngethuswa umuntu ophenya ingubo.

Nathi: "Hau usulele?"

Me: "Ngiyazela"

Nathi: "Udinelwe indaba kaBongi?"

Me: "No. Why would I be angry? Angith uwena osungikhethela abangani manje"

Nathi: "I don't trust her. Worse manj njengob eseshada nesgebengu nje ay angibafun empilwen yakho."

Me: "Wazi ngan ukth uyisgebengu?"

Nathi: "Everybody knows ukuth uyigintsa loyamjita. Ukuth nje unezinkampan zakh so ubugebengu bakh buwumshoshaphansi.

Me: "Why can't I be the one deciding that?"

Nathi: "Because yimi indoda Zanele and this topic is closed."

Me: "Mxm" I turned the other way and slept.

I woke up in the middle of the night ngifa yindlala. Nathi was a sleep, ngavuka kahle ngobunono ukuze angavuki.

Nathi: "Ukudla kwakho nakhu phezulu kwesbuko"

Me: "Waze wangithusa"

Nathi: "Phephisa"

Me: "Kant awulele"

Nathi: "Ngilele kodwa ngikuzwile unyakaza. Yidla"

Me: "I need water aswel"

Nathi: "I'll go get it for you. " he got up.

Me: "You don't have to. Lala"

Nathi: "Its fine I'm thirsty aswel. Wena yidla" he left.

I took the food and ate. I didn't believe Nathi uma ethi iyisgebengu indoda kaBongi. Why on eat would she date a gangster. I had to ask her.

Nathi: "Nawa amanz akho" i took the glass ngabonga. My phone had whatsapp messeges I went to check them. Most of them were chain messeges bese kuba eyaBongi ebuza ukth why uNathi engafuni sizwane. I checked her last seen and it was only few minutes ago. So I sent her a reply.

ME: "I DON'T KNOW." qede ngabeka laphay ifoni yami. Ngaqhubeka nokudla. She replied after few minutes.

HER: "AY OKAY GIRL. HE IS YOUR HUSBAND. YOU HAVE TO RESPECT HIM."

ME: "YOU NOT OFFENDED?"

HER: "NO. VELE BEKUNGAJWAYELEKILE. EVEN MY FIANCE ASKED ME ABOUT IT. HE SAYS YOU HAVE A GOLD HEART AND HE IS RIGHT. OMUNY UMUNT NGABE USANGIZONDA KODWA WENA AWUNGIZONDI."

ME: "THANK YOU. I GUESS SESOHLANGANA E-PAVA UMA SINENHLANHLA"

HER: "I GUESS SO. TAKE CARE"

ME: "YOU TOO.GOODNYT"

Nathi: "Kazi ubani lo okwenz uhleke wedwa?" ngasengikhohliwe nanokth ukhona konje.

Me: "Bongi. She is saying goodbye"

Nathi: "Thats good. Angifune sgebengu eduze kwakho."

Me: "You make it sound like she is a gangster."

Nathi: "Ukushad kwakh naso means she likes it. Wena uwumfaz wami and mina angfune bugebengu eduze kwami"

Me: "Okay" I got up ngayobeka isitsha ekhishini. I opened the fridge ngahleka ngedw when I saw two cakes. Thats why ubengafun ngize ekhishin engafuni ngibone ikhekhe just incase sengidla lona not the food.

Nathi: "Lisike udle sthandw sami." he stood in the door way.

Me: "Thank you. Would you like a piece?"

Nathi: "No thank you. You the one pregnant not me." he sat down and watched me enjoy it. Ngaqeda ngawasha izintsha sayolala futh.

Me: "Can I ask you something?"

Nathi: "Buza"

Me: "If I ever make you mad please rather send me home ungangishayi njengoBongi"

Nathi: "She told you about that?"

Me: "Well its not that hard to miss the scar in her face."

Nathi: "It was a mistake. Washayeka ngensimbi yebhande not ukth ngangiqonde ukumshaya ihlo."

Me: "Khona nje ukumshaya ngebhande was wrong"

Nathi: "Yeah. Wayedinga imvubu"

Me: "Kwanyukela"

Nathi: "Kanti umuntu ushaywa ngani? Phela sasingalwi ngangimshaya. Umunt wesfazane akakhahlelwa ngezinyawo ashayw ngezibhakela engath ulwa nenyindoda. Yena wasuke wabamba ibhande ngamfaka impama wayibuyisela ay ngavele ngadinw kakhulu. Kodwa relax. I'd never do that to you. If ungalala nenye indoda sohlukana."

Me: "Hau kanjalo nje"

Nathi: "Impela. Angifuni ukukubeka isandla ngob vele ngeke kwenze mehluko. Akuxoleleki"

Me: "Kodwa thina siyaxola nje"

Nathi: "Asfani. Yabo wena uma kungathiwa ulale nomuntu komele ngingakushayi ngob ngokulimaza. Yazi akumnandi ukushaya umunt omthandayo. Nam angithandi ukubona izinyembezi zakho"

Chapter 100 P3

Nine Months Later.

I was heavily pregnant. Ngase ngingabeletha noma inini. Since we didn't go home for Christmas, my mother inlaw brought the twins to visit. Kanti nowami uyeza. So once again I was surrounded by my two favourite women. I was done with school and ready for the next

phase in my life. Nathi wasn't thrilled but he knew there was nothing he could do. UBongi ngasengiyekile ukumjwayela. The only friends I had was Zama and Thembi. We kept in touch in social networks. Icala laFikile was postponed for next year. I didn't attend it. I didn't know what was happening kwelikaThando.

I was enjoying having the twins. They were handful though. Lethukuthula egange kakhulu kodwa ethula just like his name while Lethokuhle wayegangile nje kodwa ekhuluma. He was forever talking abuye angezwakali nanokuthi uthi ngigcine sengivuma ubala. Nathi spoiled them rotten. Wayengathethi ngisho beganga instead he would reward them with sweets and ice cream. Ngakhuza ngakhathala. Omama babengafuni ngenze lutho. All I did was eat and relax. Dr Smith made a mistake watshela uNathi that its safe for us to make love until I give birth as long I was comfortable and using protection. Ngasengijahe ukubeletha nje kengiphumule ukusindelwa.

Nathi: "I bought you something" he sat on the floor next to me.

Me: "What is it?"

Nathi: "This." he handed me a small box. Ngalivula kwaphuma amacici egolide.

Me: "They are beautiful my love. Thank you so much"

Nathi: "No. Thank you. I love you" he kissed my lips seductively.

Me: "We have visitors remember" I pulled away.

Nathi: "Lets go upstairs then" he got up and helped me up sahamba.

Me: "I need to pee first." I went to the bathroom but kwangachameka ngaze ngayeka. I went back to my husband.

We were just kissing when I felt something burst and some warm liquid running down my legs.

Nathi: "Did you just pee on yourself?" he went to get a mop.

Me: "I think my water just broke."

Nathi: "Meaning?"

Me: "The baby is coming"

Nathi: "Hau kanjalo nje. Buka nginjani" he pointed his pants.

Me: "I'm about to give birth and all you worried about is sex?"

Nathi: "I'm sorry my love. Lets go. Your bag is in the passage." he wrapped the blanket on my weist.

We went downstairs. Omama behleli befunza abazukulu.

Mum: "Sekuyiskhathi?"

Me: "Angazi mama. Amanzi aqhumile. Kodwa angizwa lutho"

M/Inlaw: "Usazozwa. Hambani niphuthume bo"

We left. Nathi was driving in speed. I told him to slow down, because I wasn't feeling anything.

We got to the hospital sangena wayobhalisa wabuya wafika unesi wangisa embhedeni to check.

Nurse: "Aybo Mrs Biyela uyabeletha manje" she called the doctor.

Me: "How come it doesn't hurt?"

Nurse: "It happens. Babies are different."

DR: "Yours are almost here. You have to push."

I did just that. Few minutes later I had a baby girl. The nurse held her up for me to see. The doctor told me to push again and soon after I had a little boy. They held him up aswel. I was tired. All I wanted to do was sleep.

Nurse: "Let me help you change so you can rest" she gave me a gown ngayigqoka. Ngahlala kwi-wheelchair.

Me: "Where are my babies?"

Nurse: "They are safe." the moment she said that two nurses walked in with them.

Nurse: "Useyophumula ewodini. Asambeni" she pushed the chair sabalandela. Safika salaliswa embhedeni.

Nurse: "You can rest"

Me: "My husband"

Nurse: "I'll call him for you." she left.

Another nurse walked in with another woman she had twins aswel.

Her: "Congrats"

Me: "I guess same goes for you too"

Her: "Yep. Ekhaya nginawu 2 already so manje I have 6 kids. Sengiyavala" she looked nothing like a mother of 6 though.

Me: "Boys or girls?"

Her: "Two two at home one one now" I was sleepy. Infact amehlo ami ayezivaleka.

Her: "Lala. I'll watch the kids for us" she offered.

Me: "My husband"

Her: "He is coming" thats all I heard.

I woke up later when I heard a baby cry. Nathi was sitting next to me.

Nathi: "Ngiyabonga"

Me: "Kubonga mina."

Nathi: "Its like we got Sfundu and Lindiwe back"

Me: "I know. Can you name them?"

Nathi: "Sesamkele noSmamukele"

Me: "No"

Nathi: "How about Yamkela and Yamkelani?"

Me: "Do they really have to have the same name?"

Nathi: "They are twins my love."

Me: "Okay."

Nathi: "So you like the names?"

Me: "Yes. Kuthiwe sigoduka nini?"

Nathi: "Maybe tomorrow."

I sat up and asked Nathi to hand me one of the twin. He handed me my little boy. He was asleep. Little hands on the side of his face. He was perfect.

Nathi: "Intokazi yami ibhekile." he picked her up wanginika. Amehlo amakhulu ebhekile.

Umlomo ewuvale phaqa. Kwakubonakala ukth akudlalwa lana. The lady next to me was a sleep. Her husband sitting next to her.

We stayed 3 days at the hospital. Sakhishwa ngosuku lwesi-4. We went home. Omama bejabule to see us. Thula was afraid of the babies while Kuhle was convinced they are toys. I was just happy to have my family.

Nathi handed me a note wahleka waya upstairs with the boys. I opened the note and it was written. "I LOVE YOU MAMWELASE WAMI".

Ngahleka ngedwa